CANNIBALISM, BLOOD DRINKING & HIGH-ADEPT SATANISM

By the author of *Angelic Defenders & Demonic Abusers: Memoirs of A Satanic Ritual Abuse Survivor*

KERTH BARKER

Cannibalism, Blood Drinking & High-Adept Satanism

By Kerth Barker

Angelic Defenders & Demonic Abusers Memoirs of a Satanic Ritual Abuse Survivor

Cannibalism, Blood Drinking & High–Adept Satanism

Mental Liberation

Deprogramming Satanic Ritual Abuse, MK Ultra, Monarch & Illuminati Mind Control

Psychic Development

for Prosperity, Self Defense & Political Influence See

http://angelicdefenders.theshamecampaign.com

Cannibalism, Blood-Drinking & High-Adept Satanism

Kerth Barker

Cannibalism, Blood Drinking & High-Adept Satanism
All rights reserved
© Copyright 2014 Kerth R. Barker
Book design by Author Support Coop
Printed by Createspace, an Amazon.com company

It is advised that persons below the age of eighteen should avoid reading this book because of explicit descriptions of child abuse. If you have children in your home, please make sure that they do not have access to it.

This project was made possible with the help of these friends: Rich Winkel of ThoughtCrimeRadio.net Jeanice Barcelo of BirthofaNewEarth.com Patricia Robinett of TheShameCampaign.com

Contents

Introduction by the Author 1
Cannibalism & the Mystery of the Sphinx 9
Mock Cannibalism, Bestiality & Satanic Initiation 41
Cannibalism among the Aristocracy 51
The Power of Blood Drinking 63
Advice to Blood-Drinking Addicts Who Desire Recovery 81
Three Theories for the Existence of Demons 89
Book of Five Rings 93
The Roach Motel Model for the Illuminati Depopulation Agenda 103
How Illuminati Leaders Plan to Use Surgical Mutilation on Their Own Subordinates as a Method of Behavior Control 109

My Vegetarian Dinner with an Aristocratic Cannibal 117
Satanic Apotheosis 123
James & His Fight against the Illuminati 133
The Disciples of Deus 141
Invasion of the Transhumanists 147
Illuminati Secrets for Acquiring Wealth 151
The True Nature of the Illuminati Doctrine 161
Mass Media Mind Control & the Psychic Matrix 171
The Myth of the Blessed Anti-Christ 177
Why the Illuminati System Will Fail 185

How Democracy is Undermined
by the Invisible Hand of the Illuminati 193 Can Non-Violent
Action Deconstruct the Illuminati System? 197 High-Adept
Satanism & the Gray Aliens 205

Moses Answered the People

Do not be afraid.
Stand firm and you will see the deliverance the LORD will bring you today. The Egyptians you see today you will never see again.

Exodus 14:13

Introduction by the Author

I should say some things up front. I am not a Satanist; I am a Christian. Yet I think that both Satanists and Christians will find this book of interest. And there are many who believe in other philosophies who will also find this book of interest.

I’m not going to try to promote Christianity or condemn all forms of Satanism with this book. I am simply going to share information. And I am going to tell you stories. I am unconcerned whether you believe that these stories are

fiction or nonfiction. These stories are true, and you can decide for yourself whether you want to believe that these truths are metaphorical or literal.

Nevertheless, it has been said that truth is stranger than fiction. And I assure you that these are perhaps the strangest stories you will ever be told. It isn't my job to convince you of the literal truth of these stories. It's only my job to testify honestly according to my recall and understanding.

Growing up, most of my family members were Christians. Of my immediate family, my parents, siblings, aunts, uncles or cousins, none of these were Satanists or even aware of Satanism. But there was an older relative, a kind of family patriarch who openly practiced Christianity but privately practiced Satanism. Also there were some other, more distant, older relatives who were Satanists. Satanic secret societies are very secretive and careful about who they recruit – and for various reasons they wanted me. However, ultimately I came to reject Satanism and I escaped from it.

For those persons who have become aware of the Satanic nature of the globalist plutocracy of the New World Order, there seems to be a strong interest in cannibalism, blood drinking and occult Satanism. Because of my personal experiences and insider information, I'm able to shed some light on these subjects. Satanism is, for the most part, a secretive religion, but I can give you a peek behind the curtain. I'm a Christian, and I'm not trying to promote Satanism. I'm just trying to wake people up to the fact that Satanism is a large and well-organized religion. I don't claim to be the ultimate authority on this subject, but I do have some unique insights.

Not all Satanists practice cannibalism or blood drinking, and not all Satanists practice deviant sex. In fact I would say that a majority of Satanists reject such practices. Those

Satanists who I would describe as High-Adept Satanists are the most powerful of all Satanists. Some High-Adept practitioners may dabble in cannibalism or deviant sex because it amuses them. But they never use such practices as a part of their religious rituals. The High-Adept Satanists are primarily concerned with psychic powers.

Sex magick is the practice of using intense sexual experiences to evoke the life force for occult purposes. Some Satanists add the letter “k” to the word “magic” to indicate that they aren’t referring to stage magic. But sex magick is a lesser discipline of Satanic occultism. Some Satanists are obsessed with sex magick while others find it tedious.

So not all Satanists are the same. But most Satanists do have certain things in common:

• First, there is the rejection of Christianity.

• Secondly, all Satanists are very secretive; even those who publicly profess their religion, typically keep certain other facts about their practices from the public.

• And perhaps most importantly, most Satanists see their practices as a path to worldly power.

Satanists who practice their religion openly are only a small minority of all the Satanists around the world. But with the promotion of Heavy Metal music and other influences from the entertainment industry, Satanism has become more publicly accepted. Satanic symbols such as the goat’s head, the inverted pentagram and the death skull are found quite commonly in popular culture, so more people every day are coming to realize that Satanism is larger and more powerful than the news media typically describes.

But the real motivation to become a Satanist almost always has to do with a desire to achieve worldly power. If you pray to Jesus, he may show you how to become a better person,

how to be happier or how to achieve serenity. But Christ isn't necessarily going to show you how to fulfill your worldly desires. Satan, on the other hand, will promise you things like wealth, political power, lust fulfillment and revenge against your enemies. Satan doesn't always come through with such promises. And when he does, the thing desired, once achieved, often does not bring joy. But Satanism is a path to worldly power, and that's a big part of its appeal.

There are those who believe that the two terms, *Satanism* and *Luciferianism*, are not interchangeable. But this type of distinction is lost on the average person. Essentially the names Lucifer and Satan both arise out of the same occult belief system. But there is a basis for distinguishing the two terms. The name *Lucifer* can be associated with the planet *Venus* and the ancient goddess *Ishtar*. The name *Satan* can be associated with the planet *Saturn* and the ancient god *Baal*. Depending on what form of occultism is being practiced, one might use these terms "Satan" or "Lucifer" differently. But for our purposes here I am going to generally consider that the two words refer to same basic spiritual power.

A Satanist I once knew explained it to me this way, "Satan and Lucifer are different entities but they use the same phone. If you call their number, either one could pick up."

Luciferianism takes many different forms:
• Some Satanists are simply atheists who wish to give their rejection of Christianity a ritualistic structure.
• Some Satanists are really pagans who desire to return to the ways of pre-Christian nature worship.

• Some Luciferians identify their beliefs with the Mystery Schools of ancient Egypt, Greece and Rome which taught mysticism and hidden knowledge.

• Some Luciferians are high-degree Freemasons who identify themselves with the fellowship of their Masonic lodges rather than with Satanism in general.
• Although most Gnostics do not believe in Lucifer, some Luciferians believe in a twisted form of Gnosticism which rejects the material world and its creator as evil; they see Lucifer as the bringer of pure intellectual enlightenment.

• Many Luciferians are really politically-oriented, such as those in the Fabian Society who wish to create a global socialist civilization. In his book *New World Order*, H. G. Wells gave an idealistic description of what such a global government would be like.

• Some Satanists are scientific rationalists who see Satanism as a mechanism to reject the superstition of traditional religions. Although they may not openly identify themselves as Satanists, the *Skeptics* movement and *Transhumanism* have their roots in Satanism. The atheistic rhetoric of the Skeptics movement sounds similar to the doctrine of Atheistic Satanism, and this is not a coincidence. The Transhumanists wish to use computers, robotics and genetic engineering to create a new species that will displace humanity; Julian Huxley who first founded the Transhumanist movement, was a member of a Luciferian secret society.

• Some Luciferians are dedicated to the occult, such as the believers in *Theosophy* and the *Order of the Golden Dawn*. The word *occult* refers to hidden knowledge, and it involves secretive practices for utilizing psychic powers in ways that are harmful to others.

• Some Luciferians wish to unify the world by creating a new globalist religion which merges all religions into one. This seems to be the goal of *Lucis Trust* which was originally called *Lucifer Publications* and is now associated with the United Nations.

• Some Satanists seek to understand magickal workings by which they can develop psychic powers to manipulate other people and events. The students of Aleister Crowley follow this path.

Just as openly-known religions have many different branches, the Luciferians have many different branches. The Unitarians, Baptists and Catholics are all Christians, but all have very different beliefs and practices. The same diversity is true for Satanists. For example, the adherents to the teachings of Anton LaVey have very different beliefs and practices than the members of Lucis Trust.
However, some Satanists form criminal cults which indulge in very dark practices. As I've said, most Satanists don't practice cannibalism, blood drinking and deviant sex, but the minority that does indulge in these practices is very significant and influential to the international movement. The most financially powerful Satanists in the world are wealthy aristocrats who control vast resources. They maintain their power with the help of criminal enforcers. And the most dangerous of those criminal enforcers are Satanists who practice cannibalism and blood-drinking. But even more powerful than the plutocrats and their criminal enforcers are the High-Adept Satanists. These are occultists who use their psychic powers to manipulate people and to help control the events of the world. The word *adept* refers to being skillful. The High-Adept Satanists are highly skillful at using psychic powers, and they use them in ways to harm others.

Personally, I believe in religious freedom. So although I do not object to the existence of Luciferianism, I do object to its secrecy. While only a minority of Satanists practice cannibalism and blood drinking, these practices continue to exist because of the secrecy of all Satanists. The time has come when that secrecy must end. Some Luciferians know that the time has come for more openness, yet they cannot

speak openly because of the sacred oaths of secrecy which they have all taken. But, even though I have personally known quite a few Satanists, I have never taken an oath of secrecy. So I am in a unique position to publicly talk about subjects which most Satanists are forbidden to reveal because of their religious duty. And I believe that there are some very powerful Satanists who actually want me to reveal this information.

There have been many books written about Satanism, but this one is different than most. Some books on Satanism are quite academic. But this is not an academic analysis. Nor is this some intellectual journalistic endeavor. I am drawing from personal experience and insider knowledge that has been shared with me. This is a personal testimonial.

Globalist, plutocratic Satanism is behind virtually every major problem in this troubled world. You stand a better chance of surviving these difficult times if you understand the true nature of Satanism. And this is true no matter what your belief system. The leaders of Luciferian secret societies tend to deceive even their own followers. So even practicing Luciferians need insights into the nature of how their religion actually works.
Blood drinking, cannibalism and pedophiliac sex are common among the minority of Satanists who run the secret criminal operations. However, these criminal Satanists enforce the desires of a global plutocracy. I believe that when more people understand the nature of this globalist plutocracy, they will come to oppose it. I will tell you something else that you might find peculiar: I believe that most Satanists, if they came to understand the true nature of plutocratic globalism, would also come to oppose it. This is because many of the wealthy aristocrats who come from families which practice generational Satanism now have plans to betray their fellow Satanists.

You should not assume that a dragon is friend to all other dragons. In fact, most dragons secretly hate their fellow dragons. And as well they should, for there is no threat to a dragon greater than his or her fellow dragons.

In order for this book to make sense to you, I need to tell you a little bit of my own story. I have described this story in detail in my first book, *Angelic Defenders & Demonic Abusers, Memoirs of a Satanic Ritual Abuse Survivor*. But let me briefly recap this story now.

As a child I was subjected to Satanic Ritual Abuse. And as I said before, although the members of my immediate nuclear family were not Satanists and knew nothing of Satanism, an older family patriarch was a wellconnected Satanist. A former Nazi who my family called *Shotzy* was a nanny and babysitter to my siblings and me. She had been introduced to my nuclear family by this family patriarch. A Nazi war criminal, she had been brought over to the USA by the CIA under the umbrella of Operation Paperclip. So she was given a new identity and "deNazified". She was trained in a form of MK Ultra mind control by the CIA. She attempted to use MK Ultra methods on me, but was unsuccessful. So another Satanist who was an associate of my family's patriarch used other methods. His name was *Bob*, and he used a combination of techniques including hypnotism. I was trained and conditioned to have two personalities. When I was with my Christian family, I was called by the name of *Kerth*. When I was involved with Luciferian secret societies I was known by the name of *Kathy*. These were really two different lifestyles and two different cultures. And I had two different personalities, each of which fit into these two different cultures. But the Christian culture knew nothing of the Luciferian culture while the Luciferians knew everything about the Christians. The name we used for this secret culture of Satanism was *the Society of Lucifer*. So although I wasn't an initiated

member of any specific secret society, I was a participant in the general Society of Lucifer. Both the patriarch and Bob worked for a man nicknamed *the Baron*. He was the head of a secret criminal syndicate. Among other things, the Baron ran a pedophile sex ring. He used child prostitutes to secretly film powerful men performing acts of pedophilia. These films were then used for blackmail purposes. In my identity as Kathy, I was trained and used as a child prostitute. I was also forced to star in child porno films. The Baron worked for an organization known as *the Committee*, which was located somewhere in Europe. And I was told that the Committee organized Luciferian secret societies according to the guidance of *the Illuminati*, which is the most powerful Luciferian secret society in the world.

The goal of the Illuminati is the eventual creation of an all-powerful global government.

Eventually, I broke free from these Satanic in fluences. With help, I was deprogrammed. Then, I became involved with persons resisting and opposing the Illuminati in various ways. However, this particular movement was violently crushed by the Committee. I survived, by the grace of God, and over a period of decades I was able to heal my mental and spiritual scars.

Eventually, when I became older, I began to appear on the radio and TV, where I talked about my experiences with Satanism. I have posted many articles on the internet as well. For a time, I worked with persons outside the Illuminati in covert groups that oppose it. Also, persons within the Illuminati system who have become disillusioned with it have shared with me some insider information. I've put this information on the internet and in my books. Jeanice Barcelo and others encouraged me to write my first book which tells my story in detail. And this second book was written as a response to the feedback from the first book.

Cannibalism & The Mystery of the Sphinx

It was two female Satanists we called *the two sisters* who first spoke to me of the mystery of the Sphinx. They believed that understanding the Sphinx was essential to attaining worldly power, and they related this to cannibalism. If I am going to talk about cannibalism in the Illuminati, I suppose I have to start with the two sisters.

The reason I met the two sisters had to do indirectly with my work as a child prostitute. When I was a child I was forced into child prostitution by Satanists. I feel that I never really had a choice in any of this. Among other things, there were pornographic films and photos made of me. These were made with high production values. They were popular with wealthy Satanists. And the two sisters were wealthy Satanists who were fans of pornographic materials. They collected and traded child pornography with other wealthy Satanists in the same way that ordinary people might collect and trade baseball cards and such. It was their hobby. They were very wealthy and had a large collection. I met with them one afternoon when I was twelve years old. They weren't interested in molesting me, which was good because I hated it when I was forced to sexually service adults. They just wanted to meet me and to have me sign some of the photographs in their collection. I was told that they were fans of my child porno modeling. But really there were other agendas going on.

The head of the Satanic coven that claimed ownership of me was a wealthy Satanist nicknamed *the Baron*. He wasn't royalty, but he was proud of his reputation as a robber baron. Everyone in the Society of Lucifer called him the Baron and everyone called me *Kathy* although I was a boy. And when the Baron wanted to have access to me, he could

arrange it in various ways. When he wanted to have access to Kathy, Kerth would be put to sleep with hypnotism and other methods; then Kathy would be awakened. But really, I was always the same person, I just had two different modes. During this visit I was in Kathy mode.

So the Baron arranged to have access to me for a few days and he took me off on a trip. I had mixed feelings about the Baron. He was very dangerous to anyone who might betray him or oppose him. So with good reason I feared him. However, if he was in a good mood, he tended to treat me kindly. As long as I did as I was told, he didn't hurt me or go out of this way to humiliate me.

The Baron was a tall, handsome man with a commanding voice. He had graying hair. And honestly, sometimes he was fun to be with. He rarely wanted me for sex actually, and he could be funny and charming.

Up front, he made some things clear about this trip: I wouldn't be expected to do sex work and there wouldn't be any Satanic blood rituals that I would be forced to attend. I was glad to hear that because I didn't like those things. The Baron explained that we were just going to meet two peculiar women. It was a simple social visit. But even at the age of twelve, I knew that nothing was simple when it involved the Baron.

We rode to our destination in a comfortable limo owned by the Baron. The limo was driven by a man who acted as the Baron's butler, driver and bodyguard. In the front seat with him was a woman who worked for the Baron as a maid, sex worker and assassin. Like the Baron, they were initiated members of a Satanic secret society. And they had sworn their loyalty to the Baron and the Church of Satan. I wasn't an initiated Satanist, I was just property owned by the Baron. If I didn't obey the Baron and do as he told me, I knew that he would kill my mother and torture me to death.

I also knew that there was no point in going to the authorities. I had been forced to sexually service a police commissioner under the control of the Baron. I had been told that such authorities whom I might go to for help had already been bribed and blackmailed.

The Baron had intended that when I became older I would become an initiated Satanist. But until then, certain information, such as the location of the homes of aristocratic Satanists, was forbidden to me. So I had to wear blacked out sunglasses as a type of blindfold during part of the trip. This way I wouldn't know the location of the home of the two sisters. Also it was expected that I would dress and act like a little girl during the whole trip. But by the time I was twelve years old, I was accustomed to these things. One thing about Satanists is that they like to turn things around. Whatever Christian society does, they do the opposite. The Satanic trainers want to de-pattern the mindset of mainstream society. They believe that good is evil, and evil is good. Therefore, from their point of view it's good to train little boys to dress like little girls. Like most little boys, I hated the idea of being forced to dress like a girl, but the Baron was having none of that. Whenever I was around the Baron, he insisted that I dress like a girl. His intention was to de-pattern my Christian socialization, but also he felt sexually aroused by little boys who dressed in girls' clothing.

The Baron dabbled in pedophiliac sex sometimes, but typically he preferred adults, and he was bisexual. He had a voracious appetite for certain things – sex, wealth, power, rare books, knowledge, gourmet food, alcohol and revenge against those who dared to betray him. He loved being a Satanist.

When I was dressed up as a little girl, I didn't really look pretty. I looked like a homely, boyish girl. I'm not sure why

Satanic pedophiles were turned on by this, but then again I can’t pretend to understand how pedophiles think.

The first day of the trip we drove to a hotel in a city somewhere. I don’t know how long it took us to get there. The driver and maid were in the front seats. But the driver didn’t wear his usual butler uniform and the maid didn’t wear her usual maid’s outfit. I slept most of the time. The Baron dictated business letters to his maid who took notes in shorthand. When I was awake, the Baron lectured me on the stupidity of Christian morality and the brilliance of the pure doctrine of Lucifer. But I paid little attention. I felt bored.

I was glad when we reached the hotel. Before we went in, the maid straightened up my dress and touched up my make-up. She warned me to not attract attention to myself. She told me to act girlish and not like a stupid little boy. The hotel was very upscale. As we walked through the hallways, nobody paid any attention to me. The room we stayed in was large.

The Baron slept in the king-size bed with both his male servant and his female servant. They drank whiskey and had sex together in different ways. I quickly got bored watching them and turned on the television set instead. I sat on the floor close to the TV, flipping through the channels. I found a cowboy movie about two men trying to rescue a girl kidnapped by Indians. Sitting there in a girls’ dress and wig, I didn’t identify with the cowboys; I identified with the kidnapped girl. I wished someone would rescue me. But I doubted that anyone would or could. Eventually I became tired. I took off my dress and wig, washed my face and slept on the couch as the Baron and his servants wrestled together in sexual delight.

The next morning I was awakened before dawn. The three adults were already bathed and dressed. The maid was

unpacking some special clothing for me.

The Baron had wanted me to look especially cute that day. The Baron sat on the edge of the tub as I bathed and talked to me of the importance of my appearance. After I dried off, he watched with interest as his maid dressed me.

She had me put on a jock strap that was too tight and which hurt to wear. She made me wear a trainer bra which felt weird. Then she had me put on a petticoat. Over that, she had me put on a floral dress that was very colorful. She zipped me up, and the dress fit perfectly. It had white lace around the neck, and it went down over my knees. I put on white socks with ruffled tops. I put on shiny black patent leather slippers with pink ribbons. I put on pink horn-rimmed glasses with little diamonds in the sides. The maid produced a blond-haired wig with bangs and curls. She fitted it onto my head like a helmet. She knelt before me and carefully painted my fingernails red. Then she sat in a chair and had me stand up close to her. She carefully painted my face with make-up. She then completed my outfit with a pink vinyl purse that had a long strap. She put some of my make-up into the purse and hung it over my shoulder. Then both she and the Baron walked around me like two wolves circling a lost lamb. The maid adjusted my wig and dress slightly. She warned me to not touch the wig, my face or the dress. She said that I should put the purse in my lap whenever I sat down. She insisted that I move around as little as possible. She firmly ordered me to not jump around and wiggle like a stupid boy. So with that, I was properly uniformed.

Nodding his approval at my appearance, the Baron walked me over to a full-length mirror. Holding his hands on my shoulders he had me look at my reflection. I immediately felt dejected. I thought I looked ridiculous. I looked like a human-size doll. I felt as if I had been dressed up in a clown’s outfit against my will. I could feel the humiliation as

if it were an energetic force throughout my entire body. I slumped my shoulders and frowned. However my reaction to seeing myself in the mirror brought about an immediate response from the Baron. He had a cane that he often carried, and he smacked me with it hard across my butt.

In a voice filled with emotion he said, “Now I’ll have none of that Grumpy Gus behavior on this day of all days. None of that indeed. No slumping your shoulders and frowning like a stupid little boy. You may act like that when you’re with your idiot Christian family. But this afternoon you’re meeting with important members of the Society of Lucifer. And remember that we’re your real family. You’ve been trained better than this. So let’s see you smile and shine like the darling little girly boy you really are.”

The harsh pain in my buttocks woke me up instantly. I could feel my heart beat harder. I felt my feminine persona wash over me. Instantly I felt wiser and more confident. I pulled my shoulders back. The feeling of the trainer bra helped me to correct my posture. I robotically smiled in a girlish way. I held my head up high and put my hands on my hips. I took another look in the mirror at my dress and realized that it was made of beautiful material.

In a soft, feminine voice I said, “I love this dress on me.” The Baron laughed and clapped his hands.

With gladness in his voice he said, “Now there’s my Kathy. And don’t you look just ravishing my dear girly boy. You look good enough to eat.”

The maid who had dressed me, giggled.

Out of the side of her mouth she said to the Baron, “Don’t say anything like that around the two sisters. You know how they are. They might take you literally.”

The Baron laughed at that. He kissed me delicately on my cheek. As I looked at myself in the mirror, appreciating my

appearance from a new point of view, I could see the Baron standing behind me with a big wolfish grin on his face. When I first looked at myself in the mirror, I didn't see myself, I saw a strange little girly boy. And that made me feel ashamed. But after the Baron hit me and threatened me, I felt my perception of reality change. It's difficult to explain how all this made me feel. The best way that I can explain it is that it made me feel that I wasn't there, and that somebody else was. The whole female impersonation thing tended to suppress the persona of my everyday self and bring forth a persona from some long past incarnation. I believe that I had been a woman in a previous lifetime, and that when I was forced to dress in girls' clothing, some of my personality from that previous incarnation was called forth.

Once I had been properly uniformed in my girls' clothing, the Baron called up room service. The hotel staff brought in a breakfast on a pushcart. The Baron gave the man a generous tip, then the four of us sat around the table in this large hotel suite and ate breakfast. The Baron only allowed me to drink some milk and grapefruit juice for breakfast. But he and his two servants ate a hearty breakfast of pancakes and bacon. Their food smelled good, but for some reason I wasn't hungry. I felt fear in the pit of my stomach. I don't think I could have eaten, even if I had been allowed to.

Again we went on the road in the Baron's limo – he and I in the back, while the other two rode up front. During the trip to the two sisters' home, the Baron let me take off the blindfold sunglasses during the times when we were driving through areas where there were no identifying landmarks. He seemed to enjoy my company that day. He sang songs to me. He quoted poetry to me. He told me stories of the various interesting places he'd seen around the world on his many travels. He flirted with me and I flirted back a little. He was easier to deal with when he was being nice to me.

For some reason the Baron didn’t want me to use the restroom at the gas station. Perhaps this was because he thought I might see something in the gas station that would tell me where we were. Satanists are obsessed with secrecy. For them, secrecy is a religious duty which they take very seriously. So when I needed to urinate, he had his driver pull over onto a country road. When I got out, he got out with me and watched me as I peed. He warned me to be careful to not get my dress wet or dirty. I gratefully pulled off the overly tight jock strap and let it fall to my ankles. I carefully lifted up the dress and petticoat with one hand and used my other hand to hold my penis as I peed.
As I peed the Baron chuckled and said, “I wish I had a camera with me; that’d make a wonderful photo.”

As we approached within a few miles of the home of the two sisters, which was located in a remote area, the Baron prepared me for the visit. He told me to be sweet and polite and to look to him for his lead. He fed me half a sandwich and some tea. He promised that if I was good, I’d get the other half of the sandwich after the visit. He warned me that when we reached their house, I must not eat or drink anything. No matter what they offered, I must refuse.

Then he told me the story of the two sisters. They were born to a brother and sister who had married. When they were growing up, this brother and sister had desired to marry, but of course that was illegal in Christian society. So a false identity was created for the sister, and the siblings married anyway. They were very wealthy heirs, and so they had little trouble arranging this. After all, the wealthy should have anything they want – so said the Baron. At first the brother and sister were happy as husband and wife. They had two daughters, born a few years apart. The two sisters looked normal and seemed healthy. The parents of the two sisters were generational Satanists and were members of a Luciferian secret society. They had been married in a

traditional Christian Church ceremony, and they also had been joined in a secret Satanic handfasting ritual. But their romance would only last for a few years.

Into every garden of paradise comes a snake with the temptation of forbidden fruit. This incestuous married couple discovered a book written by a fellow Satanist. This author had been a student of Sigmund Freud, and he had a degree in psychiatry. This Satanic Freudian psychiatrist had postulated that in the future everyone in the world will be promiscuous homosexual pedophiles. He based this theory on some type of Freudian logic. It's not that Freud himself was a believer in this theory, but this Satanic psychiatrist had taken Freud's ideas and twisted them in that direction. This Satanic psychiatrist projected that in the future everyone would be sexually promiscuous because sexual repression was the basis for all neurosis. Therefore the government will demand sexual promiscuity from all its citizens in order to cure society of neurosis. Furthermore, this Satanic author made the assumption that in the future everyone will be required by law to be homosexual. This would be a method of preventing overpopulation. He predicted that in order to accept this unnatural sexual orientation, people would need to be continually socialized from birth and throughout their childhood. So the pedophiliac education of children would then become the norm. Therefore, for these reasons of Satanic logic, he predicted that in the future everyone in the world will be promiscuous homosexual pedophiles.

The mother and father of the two sisters became fascinated with the ideas in this book of Satanic psychiatry. They met with the aging psychiatrist and he convinced them of the intellectual superiority of his predictions. So they began to experiment with homosexuality. The father began to have sex with gay men, and the mother experimented with lesbianism. They both became converts to gay lifestyles.

But for some reason, this made them angry with each other. They argued bitterly and decided to divorce. They divided their vast estate and each parent got one of the daughters. The mother got the younger one, and the father got the older one. The two sisters were very young at this time, and not likely to clearly remember their early childhood. So their parents decided to never tell either sister of the other's existence.

Years went by, and the parents didn't communicate with each other at all. They both pursued gay lifestyles and experimented with pedophiliac sex. The two sisters, although raised separately, were routinely sexually molested throughout their childhood by female prostitutes hired by their parents. Their parents considered this to be a vital part of the girls' education and social conditioning. Although divorced, they both continued to believe in the twisted teachings of that Satanic psychiatrist. Therefore, the two sisters were both encouraged in the direction of lesbianism and pedophilia.

At this point, I will give the two sisters names. I'm not going to tell you their real names; some privacy is allowed even to Satanists. I'm going to name them *Nancy* and *Bernice*. The younger I'll call Nancy and the older Bernice, whom everyone would come to call Bernie. So Nancy was raised by the mother and Bernie was raised by the father.

So it was that they grew up and became young women. They both went to a school in New York City without knowing of the other one's existence. They socialized with other young, wealthy lesbians. One day, purely by chance, they met at a party. The attraction was immediate. They began dating and became lovers.

They each wrote home to their parents telling of their new love. Each sister sent a photograph of her new lover with the letter. When the parents received these letters, they

each suspected the truth. So they finally had a long overdue phone conversation. This was the first time they had spoken with each other since their divorce nearly two decades earlier. As they talked, it soon became apparent to the parents that the two sisters, although separated since childhood, had accidentally met one another in New York City. There they had fallen in love without knowing that they were actually sisters.

The unsuspecting two sisters were invited to visit Nancy's mother at her home in another city. Their father showed up there also. Their parents explained the truth that they were sisters. And the two sisters were delighted. They had been raised to believe that the sexual values of mainstream society were false. They had been raised to believe that pedophilia, incest and homosexual promiscuity were good. Their parents had raised them to have these values. But their parents, for some strange reason, didn't seem happy about how their daughters had grown up. As with so many dreams, once fulfilled they often fail to live up to expectations. Too late, the parents finally became disillusioned with the insane teachings of that Satanic psychiatrist.

However, the parents realized that the Society of Lucifer was the only social network that would accept a lesbian incestuous relationship. And thus the parents arranged for their daughters to become initiated into a Luciferian secret society.

For some reason, the news that his daughters had taken this path distressed their father even though he had put them on it. He soon committed suicide, blaming himself. The mother, an unhealthy cocaine addict, also died soon afterwards. The two sisters became the heirs to a vast fortune. And they were recruited by the Illuminati. They performed all the rituals and took all the oaths. All of their

closest friends were wealthy Satanists. And it was in this international Society of Lucifer that they found acceptance.

And so the two sisters traveled the world together, lived together and grew to middle age together. And that is how the Baron and I found them: a middle-aged couple living together in a remote location.

As we approached the mansion, I could see that it seemed like a normal- looking, large home. The Baron had his driver park his limo in front. The driver and maid waited in the front seat, while the Baron and I got out. Three women dressed in men's clothing came out to greet us. One of them was dressed in rough, work clothing, and she carried a shotgun. The other two had on business suits, and the bulge of their shoulder holsters could be seen. They looked in my purse, but didn't search me. However, they did politely frisk the Baron.

We were escorted up to the front door and let inside by them. There we found the two sisters standing in the lobby of their home. They looked nearly identical, except that they were dressed differently. One looked traditionally feminine, in a dress with long hair. The other looked feminine as well, but her clothing and short hair gave her a slight manly appearance. She wore what looked like a man's suit, except that it had lace and decorative stitchery. And the tie that she wore turned out to be made of black pearls.

The first thing I noticed once we entered the lobby was the smell. The house smelt faintly of cigarettes and incense. And there was a stuffy feel to the air. I had to continually repress the temptation to cough. The sisters wore heavy perfume. Nancy's perfume was floral. And Bernie's perfume smelled like men's after shave. I felt an immediate feeling of fear once we entered the house. I could feel a slight discomfort in my solar plexus. And this pain grew more intense the longer we were there.

I had eaten half a peanut butter sandwich while we were still on the road. It had been an especially good sandwich. The bread had been grilled in butter. Cinnamon had been sprinkled on the peanut butter. And the jam was especially tasty. The Baron had promised that if I behaved as a good little girly boy, he would let me have the other half of the sandwich after we left. I could still taste the cinnamon in my mouth, and that inspired me to give a good performance.

I knew what was required of me. I was to continually smile in a girlish way. I was to maintain good posture. I was to look at the face of the person who was speaking with me. I was to talk as little as possible. I was to not ask questions. I was to not volunteer opinions. I was to not talk about myself unless specifically asked to, and I was to always give as little information as possible. And when I did speak, I was to speak in a soft, feminine voice.
The sisters seemed happy to meet with the Baron and me. When the two of them spoke they were like one person; sometimes they spoke at exactly the same time saying exactly the same thing. And they often completed each other's sentences. They smiled almost continually, and they spoke with cheerful emotion in their voices. They were clearly intelligent and very articulate.

They both were very complimentary to me. They told me that they were fans of my modeling and that they were very pleased to meet with me in person. They both went on about how lovely I looked and how prettily I was dressed. At first I felt embarrassed and humiliated by their comments, but I went on smiling and thanked them politely. Then my viewpoint shifted and I felt pride in my feminine persona. I straightened my back and smiled as brightly as I could.

They showed us to the living room where there were photos on the wall. They showed us photos of their parents and grandparents. I noticed that everyone in their family, both

male and female, had nearly the same face. They all had small chins and turned up little noses, all of which gave them a slightly piggish appearance.

They explained that their family was very concerned with their aristocratic bloodlines. They explained that for many generations they only intermarried with other certain aristocratic families. In this way they maintained their breeding. They said all of this with a rather snobbish tone of voice which suggested that they believed themselves to be our superiors. But the Baron seemed aloof to such implied insults.

I noticed that the Baron kept on slyly glancing about the house as we walked through it. When we strolled by some windows that looked out into the backyard, I noticed a strange sight. It looked as if the backyard was caged in. There was wire mesh that covered all the sides of it. And there was wire mesh on top. Inside the caged-in area, there were swings, a picnic table and some other things that you might expect children to use.

Bernie explained, “That’s the play area for our slave girls. We can’t expect them to work all the time.”

Nancy went on, “But they’re too precious to us, so we can’t let them escape. We have to protect them from the outside world.”
I noticed that many of the windows had bars on them which had been hidden by the curtains in front of them. From the outside this house may have looked normal, but from the inside I could see that it was not. I realized that this home was like a prison or a bank. It was all locked down. And that meant that the Baron and I were locked in as well. But the Baron seemed unafraid, and so I kept on smiling.

The two sisters said that they were about to eat lunch and invited us to join them. The Baron said that we would be

delighted to sit with them, but that we had already eaten. We entered the dining room and sat together at the dining table. The whole house was filled with beautiful antique furniture. The paintings on the wall were quite tasteful and beautiful as well. The dining room table had a red lace tablecloth of an unique design. It looked like it was made up of little lace roses. Everything on the table was silver. Even the plates, cups and bowls were all silver.

A maid and cook, both dressed in white, served the food as we sat at the table. Both the maid and cook had the same family face as the two sisters, only these servants were shorter and seemed slightly retarded. But the family resemblance was unmistakable. It was explained by the two sisters that their servants were all second cousins from the poorer side of the family. The cook and the maid showed no emotions at all as they served, and they expressed no personality.

Although the Baron and I asked for nothing and ate nothing, food plates and drinks were set before us. But we didn’t dare touch anything on the table. Although the two sisters repeatedly and politely insisted that we eat or drink something, the Baron repeatedly and politely refused. I said nothing but forced myself to sit up straight and to smile continually.

The main dish was a meat plate. It was served on an oval silver platter. It was all very strange looking. It was made up of small slices of different types of meat that were garnished lightly with what looked like catsup. It had all been shaped to look like a rose. The two sisters explained what was in it. They said that the meats were pork, chicken, turkey, venison, beef, goat and human flesh. These different meats had all had been chopped up and mixed together with spices. And once shaped into this floral form, they had been garnished with a mixture of catsup and human blood. As the

two sisters explained this, I had no doubt that they were telling the truth. Although I had a smile rigidly fixed upon my face, I could not have felt more sickened by the meat plate in front of me than if it had held dog crap.

There was a small bowl of vegetables next to the meat plate, but for some reason the vegetables seemed just as disgusting. The cup of tea and glass of water felt suspect as I glanced at them. So I had no trouble obeying the Baron's mandate that I should eat or drink nothing while in this house.

The two sisters explained where they got their "human cattle" meat. They said that once a year they "harvested" a family of migrant farm workers. During the summer, the roads of the Midwest were frequented with cars and trucks which held the families of poor, and often undocumented, farm workers. These were people who, if they went missing, would not be searched for by the authorities. Fresh and healthy meat for the taking. So the two sisters would send out their bodyguards. These were the three women who had greeted us at the door and frisked the Baron. These three women would travel about during the proper season and find a family of healthy-looking poor people. They would pretend to be charitable Christian women out to help the poor. They would tote Bibles, wear pretty dresses and hang Christian crosses around their necks. They would locate some poor family in need. They would provide that family with donuts, cake or some other food they might crave. This food would have been laced with drugs so that once the family had eaten it, they would fall into unconsciousness. Then the three women would tie them up and load them into the back of a van. When the migrant farm workers would wake up, they would find themselves chained up in a remote barn. A day or so would pass, and they would be given lots of water to drink. When the drugs had passed out

from their system, they would be systematically slaughtered.

The second cousins of the two sisters would do the butchery, with the two sisters supervising the entire process. They would typically start with the father, cutting him up slowly while he was still alive. They'd do this in front of the rest of his family who would scream and beg for mercy. The second cousins would "process" the mother and younger children in this way until all the meat and blood had been harvested. The internal organs which they didn't wish to use were composted and the bones were ground up for gardening. They would use some of the blood for cooking purposes and some of the blood went into their vegetable garden. So nothing was wasted. The two sisters explained that they only ate human cattle meat in moderation and in combination with the meats from other types of animals. So a single family, if it were large enough and plump enough, could supply their needs for a year.

The manner in which the two sisters ate their meat plate was peculiar. They used their forks for the vegetables and their spoons for the tea, but they picked away at the meat plate with their fingers. They held the silver platter containing the meat with one hand, very daintily with the little finger held up. And they held their meat plates up near their mouths. They periodically sniffed at the meat and moaned with pleasure at its smell. The other hand was used to pick at the meat. Each sister would carefully pick up a small piece of meat and place it gingerly on her own outstretched tongue. Sometimes they would feed each other in this way.

As they were eating the meat, they would say things like, "Mmmm. This is so-oo delicious. Ohhhh, this is so-oo tasty."

When they had eaten all of the meat off of the silver platter, they then licked off all of the red blood-catsup garnish that

remained. They licked until the platter was clean. Even the Baron, who was usually unaffected by any event that he witnessed, winced at this display. I sat with a smile robotically fixed on my face, my back straight and my purse on my lap. But it took all of my concentration to keep myself from vomiting as they ate in this way.

After the meal thankfully ended, they took us to see their Satanic temple which they had constructed in their basement. The two sisters took their religion very seriously. So showing us this temple was a big deal for them. And as bizarre as it may sound, in a sense, both the Baron and I felt flattered that they had offered to show it to us. To them, their belief in Satan was very sincere, and to show us their altar was an act of extreme emotional intimacy. Or at least we had thought so when had they invited us. I had seen a number of Luciferian altars by then, and sometimes it had been a pleasant experience. Some Luciferians reveal their inner feelings through their altars, and in some cases they are quite beautiful.

On the first floor of the home there was a sturdy wooden door which lead down into the basement. It had a special lock on it. Bernie unlocked it with a key which was hung around her neck. After the door was unlocked, there seemed to be some tension between the Baron and Bernie. The two of them made eye contact and looked at each other intensely.

The Baron asked, “Are you inviting us in?” Bernie answered, “You are our guests.” She opened the door. “You first,” she said. “I must insist, you go first,” he replied.

Bernie entered the dark stairwell. The Baron followed and I was behind him. Nancy brought up the rear. Although Bernie trotted quickly down the stairs, the Baron proceeded slowly. I soon discovered why. The entire staircase was painted flat black, as were the walls. There was a tiny overhead light

that shined dimly. But the worse problem wasn't the lighting, the worse problem was the stairs themselves. They were not standard-sized stairs. The depth of each stair was too shallow. And the width of each stair was overly narrow. And there were no handrails. It was as if the stairs had been designed to make you tumble down them. Furthermore, you couldn't clearly see where you were stepping because of the dim lighting and the blackness. It took concentration to figure out where you should step. And sometimes the width and depth of the stairs changed. So the Baron's slow progress down the stairs was filled with tension. Nancy, behind us, kept on chiding us to go faster, but the Baron ignored her. With each thoughtful step that I made, I felt more and more afraid. Before us, about a third of the way down, there was a curtain of red beads. We cautiously pushed through them. Then a bit further down, we faced a second similar curtain of blood red beads. We pushed through them as well. The beads made a slight rattling sound as they closed behind me. A unique smell rose up out of the basement. It smelt of overly perfumed incense and there was a faint, rotten smell, like that of dead meat that had been left out for too long. I could feel bile rise in my throat as we proceeded downward. Finally after we pushed through a third red curtain, we found ourselves in the basement. We were stunned by what we saw. At first we couldn't say anything. Nancy came around from behind us.

"What do you think?' she asked.

"It's beautiful," I replied. That was an understatement. The entire basement had been designed and painted to mimic an ancient Egyptian temple. It was painted in colors of green, orange, red, yellow and blue. On the north side there were two statues of the Sphinx. Next to one Sphinx was a white column and next to the other was a black column. Fastened to each column was a full-length mirror. Before each mirror was a prayer rug on a platform. Across the

length of the basement there were columns that aligned to those two, each of which had been beautifully painted in bright colors with varying artistic designs. The floor was covered in black and white tiles like a chessboard. On the east and west walls there were paintings in the Egyptian style, like those you might find in an ancient temple. The ceiling had been painted a dark blue, and it was decorated with white, five-pointed stars each the size of my hand. The immediate impression was that of beauty.

But the Baron knew better than to trust the two sisters. He said nothing. I walked into the temple with the two sisters, but the Baron remained by the doorway.

When I looked back at the south wall, I began to realize that this basement temple might not be so beautiful. On it was a skeleton of a child crucified upon a child-sized cross. The skeleton had a crown of thorns on its head made out of rusty barbed wire. Little pieces of rotting meat still clung to those bones.

I looked back over at the altar on the north wall. It was between the two sphinxes. It was made of stone. It was a flat table with blood channels in it at the top. It was wide enough that a child could be laid on it for sacrifice. Behind the table was a red wall with a large, golden, inverted pentagram painted upon it. On a ledge in the center of the pentagram sat a golden statue of a dragon. It looked more Chinese than Egyptian.

Each of the two Sphinxes had a face on it which was identical to one of the two sisters: the Sphinx by the black column had Nancy’s face and the Sphinx by the white column had Bernie’s face. The statues were of a high, professional quality.

The two sisters seemed to go into a trance state as they walked toward the altar. Each bowed her head before the

Sphinx which depicted her own face. Then each knelt before her respective mirror and began to worship her own image. As the two sisters worshipped themselves as goddesses, I wandered around the basement temple. I had seen images of the ancient Egyptian artwork in books before, and although the images painted on either side of the temple imitated the style of that art, the content was quite different. These paintings held images of child rape, child sacrifice, torture and cannibalism. Some paintings showed ancient Egyptian warriors killing unarmed people, and piles of human skulls were depicted. Although I said nothing, I suddenly realized that this temple was a horror. It wasn't the beautiful temple I imagined it was, when I first wandered in.

I've seen quite a few Satanic temples and altars – some in person and quite a few in films and photos. But the Satanic temple constructed by the two sisters was unique. It was a reflection of an intense sense of aesthetics as well as a perfect insanity. It was horrific and beautiful in equal measure. In some ways I felt lucky to see it, but mostly I felt sickened by it.

The Baron was an enthusiastic Satanist, and he had a dark Satanic temple in the basement of his own mansion. But there was something so hideous about this particular temple that even he had felt repulsed by it. He gestured for me to walk back toward him. I slowly began to back away from the two sisters and toward the exit door where the Baron awaited.

But instantly the two sisters jumped up and came over to either side of me.
"Don't you want to learn the mystery of the Sphinx?" asked Bernie.
I nodded my head. I felt both terrified and fascinated by them at the same time.
"The Sphinx isn't what most people think," said Nancy.

“You’re such a clever little boy Kathy. You must know that the history of the world which you were taught in school is mostly silly nonsense designed to fool the human cattle,” said Bernie.

I nodded.
“The Sphinx in Egypt in front of the Great Pyramid is fifty thousand years old. Much older than the Pyramids,” said Nancy.
“And originally it didn’t have a human head. It had a lion’s head,” said Bernie.
“They carved the big lion’s head into a smaller human head much later on.”
“Do you know why they did that?”
I shook my head.

“The most ancient of peoples worshipped the lion because in ancient times the lions hunted humans and ate them. So humans worshipped the lions as gods because the lions were higher on the food chain. Do you understand Kathy?”

I nodded.
Then Bernie said, “But people learned to hunt and kill the lions and so humans became higher on the food chain than them.”

Nancy completed her thought by saying, “So the ancient royalty realized that if they were to become gods in the eyes of the people, they had to be as the lions once were.”

“So the ancient royal families began to eat their peasants – that is how they came to practice cannibalism.”
“Whoever is higher on the food chain than the peasants, rules over the peasants.”
“This is why the practice of cannibalism is necessary to the attainment of aristocracy.”
“And that is the secret of the Sphinx. It has the body of a lion, who eats people, but it has the head of a pharaoh who

looks human.”
“So it’s is the perfect symbol of aristocratic cannibalism.”

At this point the Baron interjected himself. “That’s an interesting theory, old girls. But we’re on a schedule here. And I think it’s time that we visited your library. You have some photos that need to be autographed I think,” he said in his voice of authority.

At that point Bernie ran to the door going past the Baron, then scampered up the stairs.
The Baron said to me, “Come on, boy, or I’ll leave you behind.”

Nancy started to trot toward the exit door, but I ran past her. I followed the Baron up the stairs. Nancy was stuck behind us. Bernie shouted from the top of the stairs for Nancy to come up past us. But the Baron put out his hands onto the walls on either side and used them to help him steady himself as he walked up the peculiar stairs. I did the same thing and walked up the narrow staircase feeling my way along the strangely- shaped steps. Nancy complained to her sister that she was stuck behind us. At that point the Baron slowed down and began to walk carefully up the stairs so he wouldn’t stumble. I was right behind and below him. At one point he farted loudly right into my face. I could smell the stink of his fart and felt disgusted.

He laughed and then asked, “Can you smell my perfume, Kathy?”
Once we reached the top of the stairs, there was a brief confrontation between Bernie and the Baron.
“I know all about your silly games, Bernie,” the Baron said.
“I’m sure I don’t know what you’re talking about,” replied Bernie.

“You were going to lock us up in your basement and make us beg to be released. That’s what you did to those two

chaps from the Committee who came to visit you recently."

"Well, I never. You men. You think you're equal to us. Do you even know what our bloodlines are?"

The Baron folded his arms over his chest and said, "I have the authority of the Committee and of the Dark Mother. You've insulted her for the last time. Do you really believe that you can insult her again? I don't give a fuck for your inbred generational fucking bloodlines. The Dark Mother outranks you and you've disobeyed her every order."

Both Bernie and Nancy looked afraid when he mentioned the Dark Mother. I didn't know who or what she was. But whoever she was, the two sisters were afraid of her.

Bernie said, "We've nothing but respect for the Dark Mother. Now *she* has bloodlines to be respected. It was only out of respect for her that we allowed you and your little whore to come visit us today."

Nancy said, "The Dark Mother asked us to perform a simple task to atone for our disobedience. And that's what we intend to do."

With that everyone headed upstairs. But the two sisters were clearly upset. Their faces showed repressed anger. After we reached the second floor, when we came across their two slave girls, the two sisters took out their anger on them. The two little slave girls were cleaning the upstairs bathroom. They were both nude except for the brass slave collars around their necks. Their heads were clean shaven, but when they saw the two sisters coming, they put on wigs of black hair with bangs in front. They had been cleaning the bathroom floor with toothbrushes, rags and little cups of soapy water.

The bathroom looked immaculate, but Bernie took out a magnifying glass from her vest and found a spot that they had missed. She immediately began to physically torment

one of the slave girls. She slapped her face, cursing her for being so sloppy and lazy. Bernie cruelly pinched the girl's nipples and pinched her butt. Nancy started to do the same sort of thing to the other little girl. The girls never made a sound, they didn't resist and they didn't say anything. But I could see the expressions of pain and humiliation on their faces. I felt sad for the situation that the little slave girls found themselves in. I wished that I could help them but I knew that I was powerless to do anything but watch.

At some point I must have stopped smiling robotically and hunched my shoulders again. The Baron seeing this pinched me hard on my butt. When I looked over at him, he smiled widely and pointed his finger at his smile. I put my girlish smile back on my face and straightened up my back. I put my hands on my hips and held my head up high. I was Kathy again.

The Baron said, "This is all very amusing, but you can torment your slave girls at any time. We have some business to conduct, and as I've said, we're on a schedule. If I don't leave this house by a certain time my driver has instructions. And in spite of your so called bodyguards, I don't think you'll like the results. And if the Dark Mother finds out that you aren't cooperating, things won't go well for you."

Bernie pulled the wig off the head of the little girl she had been tormenting and threw it on the floor. Then she marched away. We followed her down a hallway. At one point in the hallway, she lifted a picture off the wall and set it on a nearby table. She then turned the hook upon which the painting had hung. There was a clicking sound. She pushed upon on section of the wall, and it turned into a doorway that opened into a room. Inside was a secret library.

Once inside the library, the mood of the two sisters changed again. They went back to their personas of the gracious hosts. They explained about all the books in their library. They had perhaps a hundred rare books. The Baron seemed very interested in all of them.

The two sisters showed us a rare book of secret knowledge on Egyptology. It had never been released to the general public. Copies of it existed only in Luciferian Secret Libraries. It was written by a British Luciferian Egyptologist. The two sisters showed us that there was a chapter in the book on cannibalism in ancient Egypt. They explained that the ancient Egyptians practiced a peculiar form of cannibalism. They would eat the brains of the deceased. Specifically this was done to the corpses of royalty, priests, priestesses and skilled craftsmen. Pieces of the brain could be pulled out with special hooks. Also, apparently the brain could be made into a soup of some kind which poured out of the skull. The ancient Egyptians had figured out that the brain was the organ of craft and knowledge. There was a quote in this book which had been translated from ancient Egyptian. It said something to this effect: “The brain is the clay upon which the knowledge of a man’s life is written. All craft is there contained. In death it may be consumed by the living, and so knowledge is preserved.”

So after the death of a respected person, the priests would remove pieces of the brain so it could be eaten. In that way the knowledge of the deceased would live on. When a pharaoh would die, during the process of mummification, his brain would be removed. The other organs would be preserved in special jars. The heart was placed back in the body. I forget what the book said was done with the blood. But the brain, or part of it, would be eaten by the new pharaoh. Thus the knowledge of the old pharaoh would be passed on. The two sisters explained that this sort of cannibalism was also used by the priest class and skilled

craftsmen. The Egyptologists who had discovered this had decided to keep this fact secret from the general public. The aristocracy in Europe had long promoted the idea that ancient Egypt was an Utopian society. They secretly saw it as a model for a future Luciferian world civilization. So they didn't want the general population to realize that seemingly noble pharaohs were actually cannibals.

I had no idea if the two sisters were pulling my leg, but they had several books which suggested that they believed this. And they talked about it in a very serious way.

The two sisters had many books on cannibalism, Satanism, secret history, sexology and pedophiliac sex. They showed us some pictures in one book which illustrated gay marriages in ancient pagan cultures. They showed us some photos of their own gay marriage. Nancy was dressed up like Isis and Bernie like Horus.

Finally they showed us their extensive collection of child pornography. I felt sickened by the photos they showed us. I stopped smiling but the Baron wasn't looking at me because he was so fascinated by the photos. These were high-quality photos of children at all ages – from infancy to just before puberty. The photos were divided into files of different kinds. Some photos were black and white and some were in color. There were photos of little boys, in girls' clothing, in various states of dress and undress. Most of the photos were of girls. The girls were posed in different ways. Often these poses were suggestive. Some of the girls were in chains and some were tied up.

I felt an intense pain in my solar plexus. I felt extremely angry with the Baron and the two sisters. I knew I had to repress my anger. I also knew that I would always hate what they did to children. I could feel the absolute wrongness of their attitude.

They finally came to one photo of interest to the Baron. It was a photo of me as an infant, lying on a Satanic altar. On that altar with me there was a bell, some black candles, a ritual knife and a silver inverted pentacle. In the photo, I had a look of pain on my face, and my penis was erect. Behind me was a translucent image. It may have been a double exposure image. I don't know. But there was a dark figure with horns that seemed to be reaching for me. The image of the dark figure was hazy. It was a shadow-like figure – what some people would call a *Shade*. Although I found it to be personally disturbing, I had to admit that the photo was quite unique.

"This is the one. I can tell, this is no forgery. This is the only copy of it. It's quite valuable," said the Baron.

He turned it over to have me sign it on its back. For some reason the image of the child skeleton crucified in the basement flashed into my mind. With my left hand I drew the sign of the cross on the back of the photo.

"No, that won't do, the Dark Mother said that we should send her this photo with your personal autograph on the back," said Bernie.

I suddenly felt confused about who I really was. Was I Kathy or was I Kerth? I couldn't remember at that moment. So I wrote the letter "K" on the back. The Baron patted me on the back.

"That'll be just fine. Now you girls put this in an envelope, sign your names to it and I'll pass it on to the Dark Mother with your compliments," said the Baron.

The two sisters did as they were instructed. They put it into a large manila envelope. And they both signed their names on the front before sealing the envelope. Then Nancy opened a drawer and took out a small wooden replica of the

Sphinx. She handed it to me as a present for my signing the photo. I thanked her and put it in my purse.

They had me sign some other photos of child pornography in which I had been forced to model. By signing the photos I was probably increasing the value of each one of them. It felt humiliating to sign these photos. It was as if I had approved of them. But I never felt that I'd had a choice in any of this. If I could have said "No," I would have. By having me sign the photos that were taken of me as a child, it was as if I were agreeing to the abuse.
It was obvious to me that the Baron and the two sisters really had no respect for me. They were talking as if I was a celebrity, but in actuality to them I was just a whore. Although I forced myself to smile, it killed me to autograph these photos. I just put the letter K on the back of all of them. The two sisters placed these photos into one of their special files. They had a huge collection of child pornography – hundreds of photos. And they kept them organized with a librarian's skill.

Some of their child pornography photos had sold for thousands of dollars. The two sisters showed the Baron an old black and white photo of a little naked girl who would later grow up to be a Senator's wife. It was worth a small fortune.

The Baron looked at his pocket watch and said that we had to run. We all quickly walked downstairs to the lobby. We politely said goodbye and with that we escaped the house. We jumped into the back of the Baron's limo and sped away. As the car hurtled down the empty country road, the Baron gave me the other half of the peanut butter sandwich which he had promised me earlier. I ate it quickly.

He said, "My dear Kathy, your performance today was perfectly adequate, quite adequate indeed. Although you

may not understand this. We have had a most productive day.”

After we got some distance away from the home of the two sisters, the limo driver turned up a dirt road. We eventually came into a clearing, and there were a number of cars and vans parked there. I recognized some of the men there as employees and servants of the Baron. Some of them had weapons, and it looked like they were preparing for a military assault or something like that.

Bob was my primary contact with the Society of Lucifer. He was my main trainer. He had given me the alter name of Kathy. He was the one who used hypnosis and other methods to condition me to have two personalities: Kerth, the mundane Christian and Kathy, the cross-dressing Luciferian. At that time in my life I still viewed Bob in a positive way. I thought of him as my advisor and protector. He was a short, thin man who sometimes cross-dressed, and when he cross-dressed he was called *Bobby* or *Roberta*.

Bob was there in the clearing with the other men. He quickly got me out of my girly clothing and into boys’ clothing. When I was in my Kathy persona, I did sometimes wear boys’ clothing. But so that I wouldn’t confuse Kathy with Kerth, when I was Kathy I would wear my underwear backwards and put on my socks inside out. In my life as Kerth, it was important to forget my work as Kathy. It made it easier to do that if I had little rituals so I could keep my two personas separate.

Bob took off my make-up and fingernail polish carefully. Before he stored away my girls’ clothing, I took from my purse the wooden Sphinx that Nancy had given me. I started to put it in the pocket of my pants. Then I thought better of it. I thought about the child skeleton in the basement temple of the two sisters. I thought about what they had said about the Sphinx being a symbol of

aristocratic cannibalism. So I took the wooden Sphinx and threw it as far as I could into the woods.

We left the Baron and his men behind so they could complete their mysterious mission. Bob drove me back towards St. Louis in his sports car. I wore the blacked-out sunglasses that served as a type of blindfold for part of the way on the journey back.

As we drove back Bob explained that the two sisters were in trouble with their superior in the Illuminati. She was known as the *Dark Mother*. The problem with the two sisters wasn't that they were cannibals. The Dark Mother also practiced cannibalism. The problem was that the two sisters were what the Baron called "dilettante Luciferians". In other words – they were slackers. They weren't what the Baron liked to refer to as "producers". The idea is that everyone in the Illuminati must produce income for their superiors or they must do some type of work that the Committee considers to be useful. The two sisters had inherited great wealth and were happy to live a Satanic lifestyle on their own. They had their home, their small group of loyal employees and their own Satanic temple. They had their human cattle meat, their slave girls and their indulgences. The two sisters didn't want to work for anyone or to produce anything. They were happy spending most of their time in their home playing with their slave girls, looking at their child pornography collection and reading their rare books. This unproductive way of life had gone on for years, and so they were to be punished. They had made oaths of obedience when they joined the Illuminati, and they weren't keeping their oaths.

So two men, representatives of the Committee, were sent to the home of the two sisters with a letter of authority from the Dark Mother. But in their arrogance, the two sisters had played a trick on the men. They had put LSD into their tea

and then when they had all visited the basement temple, the two sisters had locked them in there for hours. The two men had a bad trip and had become dehydrated. They begged the two sisters to let them out. They reminded the two sisters that they had been sent there on a mission from the Dark Mother. Finally, fearing the wrath of the Dark Mother, they let the men go – telling them to never return. But this treatment of her representatives was an insult to the Dark Mother. Realizing that they had gone too far, the two sisters wrote a letter of apology to the Dark Mother.

So the Dark Mother had written a letter back to the two sisters telling them that they were to atone to her by doing her a small favor. She wanted them to send her an autographed copy of a valued child pornography picture taken of me when I was a child. But in reality, the Dark Mother was not concerned with something so trivial as child porno. She had greater plans. This request for the autographed photo gave the Baron the excuse he needed to enter into the home of the two sisters so he could check out their security system. Like the Trojan Horse, I had been used to give him an excuse to enter into their home.

Bob explained that the Baron was going to send his men into the home of the two sisters that night. They were going to make prisoners of the two sisters and all their inbred servants. The two sisters were going to lose their home, their rare books and their two slave girls.

The Baron loved to rob other people. It was his specialty. But he always shared some of what he robbed with his superiors in the Illuminati. Later on, I would find out more about how the Baron avenged himself upon the disrespectful two sisters. After the Baron took the two sisters and their second cousins prisoners, he took possession of all of their rare books. He divided the collection and gave half of it to the

Committee. And he gave the two sisters' valuable collection of antique furniture and paintings to the Dark Mother.

The Baron took the two slave girls and made them part of his household staff. He took off their slave collars and let them wear clothing. He let them grow out the hair on their heads. He was less cruel to them than the two sisters had been, so they felt that the Baron was their rescuer. But they were still slaves. Years later they would escape the Baron and become celibate Christians, but that's another story.

Finally after the Baron had looted all the valuables from the home of the two sisters, he made them watch as he burnt it to the ground. But before doing that, he had forced the two sisters to watch as he had his men smash up their statues and the columns in the basement. Then after the fire, the basement had been filled up with rubble and dirt. And so their Satanic temple, where the two sisters had worshipped themselves as goddesses, fell to ruin. I can imagine the Baron laughing as he watched the burning of their home while the two sisters wept bitterly at their loss. The Baron loved revenge.

After this humiliation, the two sisters had to go before the Dark Mother. They were transported in handcuffs while they rode to New York City in the back of a van. Once in front of her, they prostrated themselves before her, kissing her feet. They begged for their lives and swore that they would never disobey her again. They swore that they would worship the image of the Dark Mother every day, and they swore that they would stop worshiping their own images. They declared that the Dark Mother was the only goddess they would ever worship from that day forth. So it was that the Dark Mother decided to spare their lives.

I found out later that the two sisters wound up living in New York City and working for the United Nations. After being punished for their transgressions, they decided to do

whatever work was assigned to them by the Dark Mother. So the Dark Mother made them into members of an elite think tank which worked for the UN. I've been told that many of the elites of the United Nations are practicing cannibals who keep slaves – so the two sisters probably fit right in. The two sisters were well educated and quite intelligent, so from a Luciferian point of view, it was logical that they would wind up on a United Nations think tank. This think tank was a group of intellectuals who made plans for the UN's takeover of the world. They also made plans for creating a new civilization for the human race once this takeover was complete. So finally, the Dark Mother found some practical use for the intellectual talents of the two sisters.

As we drove down the road away from the home of the two sisters and back toward the St. Louis area, Bob took the opportunity to educate me further in the ways of the Society of Lucifer. At that point I still had to wear the blacked-out sunglasses, but that helped me to better visualize what Bob was saying.
At one point during our journey he explained to me that cannibalism among the wealthy Satanists living in the East Coast urban areas is quite common and well organized. He said that there were companies, each of which used some shell company as a front, which would sell highquality human meat for high prices.

Bob told me that these dealers in cannibalistic products bring in human traffic from around the world. Low-income workers from abroad are brought in on cargo ships. They are lured in with stories of income they can earn at the "golden mountain," which is the prosperous nation of America. Because these workers are undocumented, the human traffickers can do what they want with them. I learned that wealthy Luciferians control the docks and the city governments. Some of these undocumented workers are

sold off for slave labor to work in sweat shops. Others are sold to professional food suppliers for cannibals.

The cannibalistic food suppliers take the people they've purchased off to hidden warehouses. These persons being trafficked are told lies to get them to be cooperative. Once imprisoned in the warehouse, the human cattle are well fed to fatten them up. Then photos of them in the nude are taken. These photos aren't for sexual purposes. Wealthy cannibals select the victims they wish to consume based on photos and other information. When an individual is selected by a cannibal buyer, the chosen victim is then slaughtered.

Bob went on to explain that some of these slaughter houses treat the human cattle kindly, but some are cruel. Some human cattle are tortured first so that their meat and blood becomes adrenalized. But there are other slaughterhouses which treat the victims more kindly. In such slaughterhouses, they are killed quickly without pain or fear. This is done by slitting their throats from behind when unexpected during a medical examination.

I remember that Bob explained to me about Kosher cannibalism. In spite of the toxic nature of Zionism, most cannibalistic Luciferians don't come from Jewish families. But some do. And they apparently take the Kosher rules seriously. So they don't drink blood. They don't cannibalize other Jews. But they do eat Goyim when such are processed according to Kosher rules.

These professional human meat producers prepare their products in various ways so that when it is packaged, it doesn't look different from any other types of meat. Wealthy cannibals look at the photos and select the human meat they want based on their whims or desires. The victims are inspected by doctors before being slaughtered. Thus, quality is ensured. Meat from both adults and children is available,

again depending upon the particular slaughterhouse. Such human cattle meat is very expensive and considered to be a delicacy.

According to what I was told by Bob, wealthy Satanic politicians, both Republican and Democrat, sometimes secretly put human flesh into the dishes at their expensive fund-raising dinners. Those dinner guests who are Luciferians know this, but the non-Luciferians are clueless.

On a global level, cannibalism is just one aspect of a larger corporate structure. So it's really more widespread and commonplace than most people have been lead to believe.

The thing about Bob was that although he did have a sense of humor and sometimes exaggerated things for the sake of humor, I knew him well enough to know when he was joking and when he was not. And he wasn't joking about what he was telling me that night as we sped down the highway together. And after what I had seen at the home of the two sisters, I knew with certainty that some Luciferian aristocrats did practice cannibalism.

A myth has been sold to modern society that cannibalism can be found in the jungles of Africa or the South Sea Islands, but not among the civilized "white people". But this is untrue. If anything, cannibalism is more common among whites than among non-whites, particularly wealthy white people. The only real difference is that aboriginal cannibals don't conceal their behavior whereas civilized Luciferian cannibals do.

Not all people who work in the United Nations' think tanks are cannibalistic, incestuous pedophiles like the two sisters – but all persons who work for these UN think tanks are as insane as the two sisters. If you don't believe me, read the UN's Agenda 21. If Agenda 21 was to succeed, it would take away all power from national and local governments so that

the plutocrats who run the UN would have complete control of all resources around the world. All food, water, animals and land would be controlled by the globalist elites. All people would be forced into human settlement zones. Everyone would be tracked and controlled. They intend that this plan will be achieved completely by the year 2050 AD, and so far they are still on schedule for doing that.

Most people don't understand that the entire United Nations building is actually a Satanic Temple. In a small room in the UN there is a Satanic altar. This is called the "Meditation Room." It has an ugly abstract painting on one wall, and if you look carefully at that painting you can see a symbolic representation of the Scythe. The Scythe symbol is generally known to represent death, human sacrifice and the planet Saturn. Specifically, the Scythe is the occult symbol for Satanic human sacrifice. At the center of this so-called Meditation Room is an altar made of black stone. There are ten seats which face the altar, each of which represents one of the ten satanic kings who are to co-rule the world once it has been unified by the UN. Bob explained to me that when the building is empty late at night, the elite Satanists who run the UN use it secretly for child sacrifice.

Bob explained as much of this to me as I could understand when I was twelve and much more later on when I was older. As well as that, in recent years I've received some of this information from insider informants. But that night, after my visit with the two sisters, as we drove along in his car, I didn't really care. I was just glad that I got out of the home of the two sisters alive. They were probably thinking about killing me and eating me the whole time I was there.

It was a long drive back and we didn't stop much. Bob occasionally stopped at fast-food places and let me eat as much junk food as I wanted. He didn't make me wear the sunglasses blindfold all the time. He let me use the

bathrooms at the gas stations, and I didn’t have to dress up like a girl. So it was a fairly comfortable ride.

Bob was on a tight schedule and we drove through without stopping anywhere to spend the night. He took some type of amphetamine to keep awake. I slept most of the time. I had two dreams. The first one was a nightmare. In it I saw a child on the altar in the basement of the home of the two sisters. He was immobilized in chains, and the two sisters were torturing him to death by slowing cutting off pieces of his flesh. They would moan with pleasure as they chewed on his raw flesh. The little boy shrieked in pain. He begged the two sisters for mercy, but that just made them cackle with delight. I woke up from that nightmare screaming.
After that dream, Bob let me take the sunglasses blindfold off. We stopped at a restaurant near the highway and ate a normal meal. We were far away enough from the home of the two sisters that the usual secrecy protocols were unnecessary. It felt good to be in boy’s clothing again, and Bob was easier to deal with than the Baron.

After we went back on the highway it wasn’t long until I once more fell asleep. I had another dream. In this dream I saw the Great Sphinx in Egypt being destroyed. It was as if I was watching a TV broadcast from some future time. The dream was realistic and vivid. The voice of a news reporter said that an Islamic liberation army had used explosives to wreck the ancient Sphinx statue that was in front of the Great Pyramid. They had drilled a hole in its neck, put explosives in that hole and then set them off. A television image showed the head of the Sphinx laying on the ground next to its lion’s body. Nearby a crowd of Muslims were shouting in joy. They were shouting that Satan had been killed. I don’t know whether or not this dream was precognitive. Perhaps it was just my subconscious mind’s wishful thinking.

Bob didn’t completely agree with the two sisters’ theory that the Sphinx symbolized aristocratic cannibalism. He said that the Sphinx really symbolized *devourment*, and that cannibalism was just one expression of “devourment”. Apparently devourment is an essential principle of Satanism. The Illuminati wants to devour all the resources of the world. It wants to devour all the nations to create one nation. It wants to devour all individual freedoms and human rights. It wants to devour all wealth. Cannibalism could be considered to a form of devourment, and as such it was an acceptable Satanic practice. But to Bob’s way of thinking, cannibalism was a lesser form of devourment. In any case, there can be no doubt that the Sphinx is a symbol for Satanism.

Think about where you see the Sphinx around the USA and the world. Wherever you find the Sphinx displayed prominently, there you will find Satanists. In the front of the Masonic Temple in Washington DC, you will find statues of the Sphinx. Across the street from the Federal Reserve in Kansas City, in a park owned and maintained by the Fed, you will find statues of the Sphinx. In Las Vegas you will find a large statue of the Sphinx. In Vatican City, you will find statues of the Sphinx. You’ll find statues of the Sphinx in prominent locations in London. And of course the great-granddaddy of all Sphinxes is in Egypt. I can’t prove that the Pharaohs were cannibals who ate human brains. But if you do enough research you will find that official Egyptology is filled with lies and distortions. In spite of all the historical misinformation, it can be proven that ancient Egypt was not a Utopian paradise. Ancient Egypt was a picturesque Satanic prison, beautiful and evil just like the Satanic temple in the basement of the two sisters. Moses was right to free his people from the land of the Sphinx.

To me, the real mystery of the Sphinx is how so many people can be blind to the presence of Satanism that is all

around them. The Satanists I knew as a child believed that anyone who was stupid enough to be easily exploited deserved to be exploited. Were they wrong?

If you are a person of wisdom, you have a choice in life, you can exploit the ignorant or you can educate them. I would choose the path of education, but this is not the way of Satanism. Thereby the Sphinx slyly grins as he hides right out in the open where everyone can recognize him, but only the foolish fail to do so.

Mock Cannibalism, Bestiality & Satanic Initiation

The Baron himself detested many forms of cannibalism. Even if he had experimented with it some, he personally disliked it. But he knew that some other Satanists did practice cannibalism. The Baron didn't like the two sisters, and detested their particular brand of cannibalism. But he also knew that there were some very aristocratic Satanists who practiced cannibalism for philosophical reasons, and he saw nothing wrong with that. The Baron understood that cannibalism had been practiced throughout human history and in many different cultures. However, the Baron's own practices at times were not far from cannibalism.

Mock cannibalism is where an animal is treated for a time as if it were a human, then it is sacrificed so that its flesh and blood can be prepared for consumption. Mock cannibalism can also be done with something like a cake which looks like a person. The Baron did like mock cannibalism.

When the Baron would recruit someone into his Satanic organization, that person would have to go through an initiation ceremony. Joining his group usually meant that you were made for life; all of his subordinates became wealthy.

So people wanted to join. But the initiation ceremony was weird. There were animal sacrifices and sexual rituals.

The ceremony would begin on September 7th and end on September 8th. The initiates were kept awake the whole time. They were sleepdeprived and on stimulants by the end of the second day. There were rituals, lectures and tests. All this would lead up to a sexual ritual which involved a woman having sex with a goat.

First the goat would be dressed up with a crown, vest and cape. Everyone would bow down to him and say things like “All hail Satan.” Then a woman would have sex with the goat on a stage in front of everyone. The goat would then be stripped and tortured with fire. They would harvest the goat’s blood, and then cook its flesh. The observers would drink the blood and have an orgy. Then after the orgy, they’d eat the goat’s flesh. It was considered to be a kind of communion with Satan. I never attended the ceremony. But it was described to me by others. And I did see photos and movies of some of it.

I never attended the Marriage of the Beast Initiation ceremony. I seriously did not want to become a Satanist. However, there was a related initiation ceremony that I was forced to attend. This ceremony is done at the age of thirteen for a boy. It is to take place ideally at the time of the boy’s first ejaculation. In traditional Satanism, as it was practiced by some groups in old Europe, at the age of thirteen, the boy’s two personalities were to be merged into one.

The story I was told about this had to do with the idea that in Europe, during the Dark Ages, those who wished to continue the pagan practices of their ancestors lived in fear of the Christian Church which would kill them for practicing their faith. Children can’t be trusted to keep secrets, but the faithful pagans figured out a way they could educate their

children in the faith of their ancestors. They realized that if children are ritualistically tortured they develop two personalities – one secret pagan personality and one open Christian personality.

The concept is this: the Christian personality is unaware of the pagan personality, but the pagan personality knows about the Christian one. By the age of thirteen a child has enough maturity and discipline to keep secrets. So at that age, for the boy, there is a ceremony of integration. This is the point where the Christian personality disappears and the pagan personality becomes dominant. This is achieved through a mock cannibalism ceremony.

I've been told that in the old pagan covens in Europe, the woman who was the coven leader would have sex with the boy. She would dress and assume the persona of the Earth Goddess. The thirteen-year-old boy would be symbolically dressed and addressed as the Sun God. The female coven leader would sexually service the boy in front of everyone, and he would experience his first ejaculation with her. This sex with the coven leader was considered to be a one-time thing. It established the authority of the coven leader. And it encouraged the loyalty of the boy. It was also considered to be a ceremonial ritual which brought all the members of the coven into harmony with the Earth Goddess and the Sun God.

After this sexual ritual, the boy, who had fasted the day before, would be fed a meal, but first he had to kill an animal. My impression was that different animals could be used, but a rooster was common. The boy would have two names. There was a Christian name that was known to the world, and a secret pagan name that was known only to his coven. And these two names would represent his two personalities. The rooster would be taken off his perch the night before as he slept, and be dressed up in a cape and

possibly a vest. Sometimes they would make little boots and fasten them to its feet. The next day, on the day of the ritual, everyone would greet this rooster using the Christian name for the boy. Then the boy would introduce himself to the rooster by his pagan name. The boy would point at the rooster and repeatedly call the rooster by his Christian name.

If his Christian name was Thomas, for example, the boy would point at the rooster and say, “You are Thomas the Christian and I forsake you.”
Then the coven members would collectively corner the rooster and throw a net over it.
The boy would club the trapped rooster saying things like, “Die, Thomas the Christian, die.”

Then the coven members would prepare and cook the rooster. Following this, they would all have a feast. The boy could finally eat his first meal after the fast. And he would eat the whole rooster or as much of it as he could stomach. After that he would not have two personalities. He would no longer be a Christian, he would be a pagan who sometimes pretended to be a Christian. He would know that Thomas wasn’t his real name because Thomas the Christian was dead. But sometimes he might pretend to be Thomas. But he would have all the knowledge and skill that Thomas had because he had eaten Thomas.

So that’s an example of mock cannibalism.

I attended a ritual of mock cannibalism when I was thirteen. It was silly and disturbing. It was similar to the pagan ritual of old Europe in some ways, but it was significantly different in other ways. The Baron was experimenting with new versions of traditional ceremonial rituals. And there was some type of new agenda. It’s also true that the Baron made income from the sale of child pornography to wealthy Luciferian aristocrats. His pornography had high production

values and apparently sold for large amounts of money. This wasn't his main source of income. For him, the money he made from porno was probably small change. But the films gave him social status among the Satanic elites, and that was something he cared about. So he designed a ritual that could be made into a porno film for wealthy Luciferians. And it would also be used to promote a political agenda – so it was propaganda as well. I was forced to star as one of the main characters in this film. Threats were made if I failed to cooperate, and promises of favors done for my family were made if I did play along. The Baron always got his way.

The ritual I attended was a gay marriage where I was married to another boy my age. We were both thirteen. His Luciferian name was Martin. So it was to be the marriage of Martin and Kathy Lucifersons. We had never met before the ritual. From my point of view it was just another humiliating experience of sexual abuse, only more bizarre than most. However, I think that it was more than that for Martin.

The thing was that my two personalities had already integrated by this time. An incident with an older male relative beating me up had happened earlier in my life. I've talked about this in my book *Angelic Defenders and Demonic Abusers*. My reaction to that beating was that Kerth and Kathy integrated spontaneously. They weren't really separated anymore. Kerth could remember what Kathy did, but he tried not to. And Kathy was Kerth. In other words, when people called me Kerth, I acted one way. When people called me Kathy, I acted another way. But I was always acting. Kerth and Kathy were just two modes of survival. When I was in the Luciferian social environment I assumed the Kathy persona. But that's all it was to me, just a game where I pretended to be somebody else. It was like an actor's stage name. I didn't believe I was Kathy, even when I was pretending to be Kathy.

But Martin had two separate personalities. And his normal social personality had no awareness of the Martin Lucifer personality. While in his Martin Lucifer personality, he had been trained to sexually service his father and mother – who obviously were Satanists. Not that all Satanists are child molesters, but these were. In his normal personality, Martin had a normal relationship with his mommy and daddy. Martin had two personalities, but his parents each had only one, very twisted, personality.

Just prior to this so-called marriage ceremony, I was subjected to a hypnotism session. I hadn't agreed with it, but I knew enough to just play along with what the hypnotist said. I didn't really go into a trance state, but I pretended to. Suggestions were made that I was about to be married to a man. He would be my male homosexual husband and I would become his male homosexual wife... We were to have pleasurable sex together and fall in love... We would someday live together as husband and wife whereupon we would serve the Church of Satan... nonsense like that.

After the hypno session, I was dressed up in a white wedding gown with make-up on my face. When they showed me myself in the mirror, I thought I looked absurd. The marriage ceremony was carefully explained to me.

It took place in the Satanic temple located in the basement of the Baron's mansion. There were other Luciferians in attendance, as well as Martin's parents. The parents were crying because one meaning of the ceremony was that they wouldn't make love with their son anymore. The marriage ceremony was filmed with two cameras located in different places in the room. The Baron, who considered me to be his property, gave me away to Martin – who was dressed up in a black tux like a groom. A necklace was placed around my neck which had the symbol of Venus on it. A necklace was

placed around the neck of Martin which had the symbol of Mars on it.

The minister was a Satanist. She was dressed in a black gown and had a black mask on. She wore a black band around her head with diamonds on it, and it looked kind of like a crown. There were sandals on her feet with one red sock and one black sock. A golden medallion with a stylized swastika on it hung from a chain around her neck. She seemed to be middle-aged and people referred to her as *the Dark Mother*. I had heard of her before but hadn't met her before that day. She guided the marriage ceremony. It was a Satanic marriage ceremony, but in most respects this ceremony mimicked the Christian ceremony.

We both said, "I do," at the proper time. I said this not because I wanted to. Nor did I say it because I was hypnotized. I said it because I was afraid the Baron would kill my mother and have me tortured to death if I didn't play along. But Martin said it with enthusiasm in his voice, and he was looking at me like he was in love with me – which was kind of disturbing.

The Baron had sex rooms in his mansion. After the so-called marriage ceremony, everyone took their clothing off and headed to a sex room. In one room there was a table with red velvet padding attached to the top of it. The walls and ceiling of the room were all mirrored – which I found disorienting. Around the room were chairs where spectators could sit to watch the performance. There were also two cameras set up in the room to film the event.

Martin and I had our "honeymoon" on top of the table there. I had been up on this table a number of times before when I was younger, but always with adult men who I was servicing. Martin had been trained in much the same way I had.

He tried to sexually service me by performing fellatio, but I didn’t respond. I felt intimidated by the fact that people were expecting me to react in some way. But the fellatio felt painful and threatening. After a while, the Baron had me performed fellatio for Martin. He became erect and seemed to take pleasure in what I was doing. But before he could ejaculate, he was instructed to lubricate my anus and penetrate me. I had been anally raped before, and it was always painful. But I knew better than to resist, and I tried to relax my buttock muscles so that it would be less painful. Fortunately Martin’s penis was small, and it didn’t hurt very much when he penetrated me. Martin ejaculated for the first time while he was anally raping me. The walls in the room were mirrored and I could see his face as he had his first ejaculation. He had a look of intense pleasure on his face. He hugged me afterwards. He kissed me and tried to French kiss me. It felt creepy. I wasn’t used to that, but probably he had done this with his mother and father. Everyone clapped their approval. I felt glad that the trick was over and that it hadn’t been too painful.

After that there was a party. Again Martin and I were hypnotized, but this time we were together. I think Martin actually was in a trance state, but I just pretended to be. Suggestions were made that we were to kill and eat our Christian personalities. The Christian would no longer exist but the Luciferian would retain all the knowledge and skill of the Christian. After the hypnotism, we went to the party room. At the party there were two cakes that Martin and I were to eat. One cake looked like Martin and the other cake looked like me. It was disturbing how much they had managed to make a cake that looked like me. It was anatomically correct and everything. I was instructed to kill Kerth by cutting the cake up. I began to laugh hysterically because this was all so insane.

I cut the cake up into dozens of pieces while saying, “I, Kathy the Luciferian, renounce Kerth the Christian. Die, Kerth the Christian, die!”

Then I ate the cake up. It tasted sugary. It was just a cake. The main framework of the cake was made up of pieces of angel food cake which was expertly covered with flesh-colored frosting. The experience meant nothing to me. It was just stupid.

But then Martin did the same thing – only he wept the whole time. He trembled as he cut up his cake and moaned as if he were in physical pain. He was weeping and trembling as he ate the pieces. He finished the cake then collapsed onto the floor into a fetal position. He stayed there for about an hour.

I left the party room and found a bathroom where I took a shower. A middle-aged woman wearing nothing but a mask and two different colored socks came into the bathroom while I was in the shower. Without saying a word she soaped up my body and hers. I became aroused and we briefly had sex. I ejaculated for the first time in my life. I was surprised that sex could be pleasurable. She smiled at my epiphany, and I felt something like gratitude toward her. She left without having said a word the entire time. I dried myself off, found my boys’ clothing in another room and got dressed.

When I came back to the party room, most of the guests had wandered off to have sex or do drugs. Martin was talking with his parents about their sexual relationship. Martin seemed upset to hear that his parents weren’t going to make love with him anymore. They promised that they had arranged for him to become the lover of another man who was a friend of their family. They told him that when we got older, Martin and I would become lovers. They and the Baron had come to this agreement.

They had me sit down on the floor with them. They were all still naked. Martin's mom and dad explained to Martin and me that when we grew up we were both going to become gay men. This was an arranged gay marriage. We would live together and promote gay rights. His parents explained that there were too many people in the world and we were to promote homosexuality as a system of population control. They said all this in a matter-of-fact kind of way. I felt as if I were talking to people from another planet because they sounded so insane in their certainty that I would go along with all this.

Martin hugged me and told me he loved me. He kissed me on the mouth like he meant it. It's odd, but by that time in my life, I had become used to performing fellatio so often that it meant little to me except that it was yet another humiliating experience. But Martin kissing me like that really upset me. It felt like more of a violation than forced fellatio or being anally raped.

So that was my experience with mock cannibalism. It didn't really have any influence on me, but it had a profound influence on Martin. To me it was just another reason to escape the insanity of the Baron's odd brand of Satanism. At that time in my life, there really was no Christian personality to be eaten and no Luciferian personality to be the eater. At that time in my life, Church on Sunday was just a social activity I did with my mother. I didn't think of myself as a Christian. And Luciferianism was just secret sex work that I had to put up with because the world isn't what most people think it is. I identified more with my mother who was a Christian than with the Luciferians. And the ritual didn't change that.

The so-called gay marriage meant nothing to me.
I didn't see Martin again until about three or four years later. We never did become gay lovers.

I think that some Luciferians have an agenda to promote homosexuality even to people who aren't gay by nature. I think they intended to arrange for Martin and I to meet when we were older. Then they would program us to become gay partners.

Martin went to a different high school than I did. So there was little chance of a casual contact. We never met again until we were both about seventeen. At that time, I was sometimes dating a girl who also dated other boys. That was no big deal, she was just like that. She told me that she was dating somebody special and wanted me to meet him. It turned out to be Martin. I think he had been stalking me and had started dating her as a way of meeting with me.

I could tell by the way he hugged me when we met that he was still in love with me – or thought he was. I agreed to meet him later, without the mutual girlfriend in the way. When we met, he didn't want to have sex, he just wanted to understand what had happened. We smoked cigarettes and talked for hours. I tried to explain that we had been brainwashed, and eventually he believed me.

It turned out that he had been sexually molested by both of his parents since early childhood up until our so-called marriage. After that, he had been the lover of several different adult men. Somehow his parents and his lovers thought that this would be good for him. But it had totally messed up his mind. I could tell that he felt like he was in hell. He had been programmed to fall in love with me, but I had already managed to get out of the cult. So I wasn't going to play along with the mindcontrol program. And he had come to realize that nothing he felt for me was real, it was just mind control. The imaginary romance he hoped to find with me wasn't going to happen. But he had nothing to fall back on because his parents were just asshole child molesters.

The way his parents had betrayed him was what hurt him the most. Basically, his parents had used him for their own sexual desires then pimped him out. His parents had sacrificed his life and sanity for favors from the wealthy Luciferians. Martin was part of an experimental project for population control. He hadn’t been born gay, he had been programmed to believe he was gay. He was deeply conflicted and in emotional turmoil. At the time of our meeting, I wished I had some way of helping him, but I was barely coping with my own life. So he was on his own.

Shortly after that he killed himself. When his parents went out to dinner one night, he went into their bedroom. He got his father’s hunting rifle and sat down on their bed. He put the barrel into his mouth and somehow pulled the trigger. When his parent’s got home, they found him dead on their bed.

Cannibalism among the Aristocracy

In this chapter I am going to describe three films that I saw in the late seventies. These were not Hollywood-type films, these were private home movies made with a high-quality professional-grade camera. These were films of high-ranking Illuminati members performing cannibalism. I was told that two of these were filmed in a mansion owned by a member of the Committee. The third was filmed in the estate of a wealthy American corporate leader.

The Committee is the group which rules Luciferian secret societies for the Illuminati. My impression is that the Committee is very powerful, but there are Luciferian secret societies throughout the world which don't pledge complete loyalty to the Committee. However, I believe that the Committee has a profound ability to influence the governments, corporations and major institutions of the USA, Europe and Israel. And the Committee has a relationship with Luciferian secret societies around the world. The Committee comes close to being a secret world government.

My impression was that the mansion where these first two films were made was in Europe. Bob had made these films on behalf of the Committee. Originally he had been involved in making high-quality child pornography for wealthy Satanists. This was how he gained a reputation for being a skilled cameraman. So he was given a special assignment: he was sent around the world by the Committee to film the practices of the various Satanic secret societies that were associated with the Committee.

Although Bob was familiar with things such as child prostitution and animal sacrifice, he was unfamiliar with extreme cannibalism and human sacrifice. He became

shocked by some of the rituals he witnessed while making these films. So although he was working for the Committee, he had become disillusioned with its leadership. He decided to rebel against his superiors. He made secret copies of films and showed them to other Luciferians who he thought might also become disillusioned with the Committee. He was trying to inspire a resistance movement to reform the Illuminati from within by creating a new leadership. Bob was a Satanist, but not all Satanists practice human sacrifice and cannibalism. So he decided to show these films to those persons whom he thought might be able to help him to change the Illuminati's leadership. His intention wasn't to destroy the Illuminati, only to make it less insanely violent.

I was one of the people to whom he showed these films. I had seen other disturbing films but these were different. These films deeply sickened me. They etched themselves into my mind in a way that made them unforgettable.

Film #1

The first film I'm going to describe was in black and white. It had sound. It was a high-quality film, but sometimes the sound was tinny and occasionally some images were out of focus.

The first part of the film was in a large kitchen. I remember that in the start of the film it seemed as if the camera man, Bob, was trying to bring it into focus and to set the camera up in a fixed position. As the camera was being juggled, briefly, behind the cooks, you could see through one of the kitchen windows out into a parking lot where a classic limousine was parked. After the images became steady, the camera was focused on a large table. This was inside a clean upscale kitchen which was very spacious.

The two cooks were women, all dressed in white with white hair nets and aprons. One was short and chubby while the

other was taller and thin. They both smiled cheerfully throughout the film.

The shorter cook brought in a white infant child who was male. I'm not certain of his age, but my guess is that he was at least four months old, maybe older. She placed him on the table and played with him. He seemed cheerful and smiled some. The other taller woman then came up from behind him and carefully slit his throat with a straight razor. The blood spurted out across the table staining the white linen table cloth. His eyes rolled up and he died almost instantly. Quickly they carefully held up the dead infant so that his blood drained into a large pan.

Then they brought out a large cutting board, set him on it and began to remove his internal organs. They placed the internal organs into large shiny pots. They used a small metal saw to cut off the infant's feet and hands. They carefully removed his head. Then they stuffed him with what looked like a breaded stuffing. After that they placed him in a large baking pan. They did all of this quickly and with practiced skill. All during this process, they were cheerfully explaining what they were doing and why.

After they set aside the pan and pots that they had used for the boy, they brought out a black infant girl. I remember that she seemed more active than the boy. She was laughing as the cook played with her. I remember that at one point she seemed to look right into the camera and giggled. They killed her and prepared her corpse in the same way as they had with the boy.

After that they took the pan with the girl in it and all the pots off of the table. Then they held up the bloodstained table cloth in front of them – presenting it as if it were a beautiful work of art.

One of them said, “We’re going to save this as a remembrance. Look at this! Isn’t this lovely!”

There was another segment of the film done in the kitchen from a different angle. You could clearly see two large ovens, of the sort that you might see in the kitchen of a restaurant. The cooks, still grinning, carefully placed the two dead infants in the oven. The taller cook faced the camera and explained what temperature the ovens had been preheated to, and how long it would take to cook the infants. Then she explained the basting process. I remember that she spoke very properly with a distinct British accent.

The next section of the film was set in the dining room. At the beginning of this section, the room was empty of people and the table hadn’t been set. During the process of adjusting the focus on the camera, it was possible to see out of one of the windows onto a large yard with trimmed bushes and white statues. After he got the camera set up in the way that he wanted it, Bob himself could be seen in the picture, closing the curtains and fooling around with the lights. While he was doing this, he was talking to somebody else off camera who was giving him advice.

The camera had apparently been turned off for a while after that because in the next shot the table had been all set with a lace tablecloth, fine dishes, silverware, napkins, cups and glasses. The guests all came in, cheerfully making small talk. Maids and butlers hovered behind them. The guests were dressed in fine clothing. Everyone was wearing party masks, which covered their eyes but not the lower part of their faces. There was a balding man who wore horn-rimmed eyeglasses over his mask in a way that looked almost comical.

The host and hostess showed everyone where they were to sit. The host made a special point of showing a young man and his wife where to sit at the end of the long table. He

explained to them that he had the camera set up especially so that they could be clearly seen in the shot. They asked why they were being filmed. The host explained that since they were both now his new friends and the man was now his newest employee, he wanted to film this special occasion which was being held to celebrate their new relationship.

I remember that the young man’s name was Doug. Anyway, Doug expressed his gratitude for the job and for being invited to the party. Everyone else at the table seemed cheerful and comfortable, however Doug and his wife seemed nervous and out of place. Because of the way that the camera and microphone had been set up, I could clearly see their faces and hear everything they said.

The host and hostess sat on the other end of the long table so that their backs were to the camera. Once thus seated, you could really only see the sides of their faces from that angle. There were twelve people all together at the table. I think that it was six men and six women. Most of the guests avoided looking directly at the camera. But Doug’s wife would occasionally look directly at it, to smile nervously before shyly looking away.

The host explained that because the two of them were guests for the first time, they were going to have a special meal. He explained that it was going to be a special type of pork – very rare and delicious. Everyone at the table laughed loudly when he said that except for Doug and his wife who looked confused because they didn’t understand the joke. Throughout the dinner, the hostess gracefully instructed the servants with brief comments and gestures. Various courses were served before the meat course. There were appetizers and fancy vegetable dishes before the meat was served. When the meat was brought out on silver trays, it had been sliced thin so that it wasn’t obvious what it

actually was. The guests all seemed to be in on the joke except for Doug and his wife. Stuffing was served with the meat. Everyone spoke in exaggerated voices about how delicious the meat was.

Although the meat all looked the same, some of the guests made jokes about which was better – the dark meat or the light meat. Not understanding what they were really referring to, Doug said that he thought that only turkey had dark and light meat. At which point everyone laughed at him. Again Doug and his wife seemed confused as to what the joke was about, but politely laughed along with everyone else.

Doug and his wife ate a serving of the meat and commented on how good it tasted. At that, the host insisted that Doug have a second serving. Doug replied that he didn't want to make a pig of himself and that he was full anyway, but the host insisted. So more meat was put on his plate while the other guests giggled. The butler attempted as well to put more meat on the plate of Doug's wife, but she resolutely refused claiming that she had to watch her figure. The amount of meat put on Doug's plate seemed larger than what he wanted, but he quickly cut it up and gobbled it down. As he did this, a woman sitting near him put her hand over her mouth and giggled almost fanatically. Doug's wife glared at this woman with a suppressed look of perplexity on her face.

After that, dessert and coffee was served. As the guests ate, the host began to lecture Doug in a booming voice across the long table. It was apparent that Doug was a new employee of some kind and was being trained by the host to be an executive. The host was stressing the importance of being ruthless as an executive. He said that Doug needed to start thinking of the general public as cattle.

He said things like, “No one respects a soft-hearted executive. You have to understand that the general public are really just peasants. And the peasants are merely cattle to be herded. I don’t want you to be a leader of men, I want you to be a cattle herder. You’re an aristocrat now, you’re one of us now. You have to think differently about them.” As the host spoke, the other guests looked at him respectfully and nodded, listening intently.

After the lecture, the table was cleared and the hostess announced that she had a surprise for their new friends. She said that she hoped that Doug was a “good sport” and didn’t mind that a little practical joke had been played on him and his wife. She said all this with a voice that was very sincere and good humored.

She then signaled the servants and they brought in two silver platters with domed silver covers over them. These were set in front of Doug and his wife. When the butler removed the covers, Doug and his wife could see that they were looking at the disembodied heads of two infants. Doug’s wife immediately put her hands over her face and started to weep slowly. Her hands trembled and her body shook slowly. At first Doug seemed unable to take in what he was looking at.

He said, “Are these doll heads? They look so real.” Everyone at the table was laughing in what seemed like a good-natured way. They seemed affectionate in the way they were looking at Doug.

Suddenly, taking in the fact of what he had just eaten, Doug stood up knocking his chair backwards. He threw up immediately on the floor. He then looked up at the host with a look of trepidation on his face and apologized. But the hostess insisted that he mustn’t worry, that they weren’t upset with him. In a kindly voice she said that he was “family” now and that he shouldn’t be afraid of them. A

butler appeared almost instantly with a broom and dustpan to clear up the vomit.

A woman sitting near Doug said, “What’s a matter my dear, don’t you like long pork?”
At that, Doug’s wife went from crying to laughing. She sounded manic.
She stood up and said, “Now I get the joke, Ha Ha, you chaps are so-o-o funny.”

A maid brought out a silver bowl and a glass of lemon water. Doug rinsed out his mouth and spit into the bowl.
Then the man with the horn-rimmed glasses came around to where Doug was and put his arm around the young man’s shoulder. I remember that he spoke with a crisp British accent.

And with real affection in his voice he said, “Now, now, don’t be upset, my dear boy, your hosts have played this little joke on everyone. Like you, I spilled my cookies the first time I had long pork. But now I have a real taste for it. This is just our way of making you welcome to the club. You’re one of us now. Now that you’ve passed this little initiation, things are about to become much better for you and your lovely wife.”

After that the platters with the heads were moved to the center of the table, and the cooking pans with the butchered corpses of the infants were brought in and set on the table as well. You could see the infant’s ribs where the meat had been carefully cut off.

After that, the host proposed a toast. All the dinner guests stood up, and glasses of wine were placed into their hands by the servants. Then the host made an affectionate toast to Doug and officially welcomed him into his organization. Still looking slightly bewildered, Doug and his wife accepted

the toast. And with faint smiles on their faces, they drank the wine.

And that was the end of the film.

Bob, who had been commissioned by to make this film, secretly made extra copies of it. He showed the film to other people without having permission from the host or the Committee. I saw the film several times myself. I was shown this film in Bob's home back in the late 1970s. The special effects technology which existed back then would not have been able to fake what I saw. These images of the infants being killed and cut up were close up and vivid. The camera was in focus while the infants were being prepared for cooking. It was real. This is something that really happened in the world.

Film #2

The second film I'm going to describe was also in black and white. It was shorter and not as well made. The sound was on for only a part of film. Toward the end, it cut out for some technical reason. This film had been made a year or so after the first film was made.
Bob had to explain some things to set up this film.

The dinner host in this film was the same man as in the first film. I don't recall his name, but I do remember that Bob identified him as a member of the Committee. This man believed that if you commit acts of true evil, Satan will reward you with power in the world. His trick of getting his new recruits to eat long pork was an act of evil, but these people had all converted to Satanism before he had subjected them to his joke. Doug and his wife were shocked when they found out that they had eaten the flesh of a baby, but they had already renounced Christ and begun to worship Satan.

This Illuminati leader wanted to do something more evil than that. He believed that if he could trick a mother into eating some of the flesh of her own newborn infant, it would be a monumental act of evil for which Satan would reward him with great worldly power. So this Illuminati leader spent a great deal of money and time to set this up.

Before filming this dinner, Bob heard this story from the man.

Through agents, he had found an unwed pregnant woman who was young and unemployed. Her family had deserted her and she was homeless. While living on the street, her leg had been badly broken. She had been placed in some type of hospital, but her leg wasn't properly set. While convalescing there, she had been contacted by a man who claimed to work for a charitable organization which had been created to help women in her plight.

She was set up in a modest apartment, and all of her expenses were covered. Because of her accident, she couldn't walk right and needed to be pushed around in a wheelchair. A private doctor had been arranged for her. When the time came to have her baby, she was taken to a house near the mansion of the Illuminati leader.

After her child had been born and she had recovered from the birthing process, she had been invited to go to the home of her benefactors for a fancy meal.

This second film didn't show the infant being killed and prepared for cooking. There were no shots taken in the kitchen. It was filmed in the same dining room and at the same angle. The guests in this film at first seemed much more somber, and they weren't wearing masks. As I observed this film it seemed to me that the same dinner guests whom had been in the first film were also in this

second one. Doug and his wife were there, and she looked more plump than in the first film.

The mother in her wheelchair was pushed into the room by a butler. She was set up at the head of the table. She politely asked why their dinner party was being filmed, and the host gave the explanation that he had just bought a new camera, and wanted to test it out to see if it worked. She accepted that answer and then went on to profusely thank him for all the help she had been given. He seemed to accept this praise graciously. At this point nobody was making any jokes and they all seemed somber. The mother asked to see her child and wanted to know why the servants had separated her from her baby. The host explained that the child was being well cared for by a nurse. He said that they wanted to get to know her better without the distraction of a baby. She seemed nervous at hearing that, but said nothing in reply.

The meal preceded exactly as it had done in the first film, except that there was no joking. When the meat course was brought out, the hostess apologized for the small portions, saying that it was a rare delicacy. The mother seemed reluctant to eat the meat, but the hostess was so insisting that the mother finally complied. She gingerly took small bites of the meat and showed no satisfaction in doing so.

At this point the sound in the film cut out, so that the rest of the film was silent.

After the meal, the butlers brought out a silver platter and a large cooking pan. The platter and pan were uncovered, exposing her infant’s head and butchered corpse. When the mother saw this, she was immediately shocked. She instantly realized that she had just eaten the flesh of her own, now dead, child. She became hysterical. She tried to get up out of her wheelchair but a butler came up behind

her and pushed down on her shoulders. Even with the sound off you could tell that she was screaming.

You could also tell that the host, hostess and all the guests were all laughing at her reaction. She began to weep. At one point she picked up the infant's head and held it in her arms. She glared at the laughing aristocrats. I don't claim to be able to read lips, but she seemed to be saying the same thing over and over. I think she was saying, "What kind of people are you?"

That was all of the film that I could stand to watch. Bob explained that after that, they wheeled her off and killed her.

Bob was no saint. In fact he was a very immoral man. He hurt many people. He wasn't a high-ranking Illuminati member; I would say that he was probably a well-connected mid-level Illuminati member. But his mother was a high-ranking Illuminati member, and so he had social connections which made him an insider. One way that he served the Committee was by making films for them. He had filmed many strange rituals, animal sacrifices and even human sacrifices. He prided himself on being so jaded that seeing such things never upset him. But even Bob was disturbed by what he had filmed that day.

I saw this film only once. But that was enough. I felt that there was an intelligent presence which had emanated pure malevolence though the film media. At the time I felt that I had been given proof of Satan's undeniable existence as an invisible, yet tangible, force from another world.

Film #3

The third film that I am going to describe had to do with a Satanist who practiced cannibalism as a type of sexual stimulant. The film I saw of this was a short one. It was in black and white. I don't remember any sound. It was of a

woman being kept prisoner in a room. She was chained up on a table. Periodically men would come in to rape her. Sometimes they would immobilize her, and then in a surgical manner, remove parts of her body. These they would eat in front of her. This was an extreme form of sexual sadism. After torturing her in this way, they would become sexually aroused and then rape her. The woman in the film was missing some fingers, a foot and some toes on her other foot. Skin had been systematically skinned off from parts of her body. One breast was missing a nipple. So she was being slowly consumed alive. There was a hot plate in the room where they could cook some of the woman's flesh in front of her before eating it. The hot plate was also used to make a knife's blade red hot. Sometimes they would burn her wounds to stop the bleeding, apparently to keep her from dying too quickly.
I remember that in the film, before torturing and raping the woman, a man took a disembodied head of another woman out of a refrigerator and showed it to the woman on the table who was yelling something in response.

In the film, I remember that a man cut off a finger from the woman and then burnt the finger's stub with a hot knife. Then he raped her while chewing on the severed finger which he had just cut off.

Throughout the film, the woman had a look of extreme despair on her face. There were bruises and scars all over her body. There were a number of men in the room. They were all nude. They laughed at the woman's suffering. They passed her severed finger around and each took turns chewing on it before raping her.

From what Bob told me, the woman had been systematically tortured and raped over a period of weeks. He said that she had been starved and force to drink the men's urine and to

eat their feces. When she had been fed food it had been rotten or wormy.

Bob explained that this type of organized torture and rape of a woman was not just for the purpose of sexual sadism. He explained that this was all part of an executive training program. This wealthy Satanist trained his executives to be ruthless in dealing with his employees and with the public. This torture, cannibalism and rape of an innocent woman was a test of sorts. If any man wasn't able to participate in this, then he wasn't qualified to be an international corporate leader. So it was a test for psychopathy as well as a test for sadism. Its purpose was to psychologically condition business executives to treat the public in general as objects. The men participating in this torture and rape of an innocent woman had been brainwashed to suppress any natural empathy which they might feel for their fellow human beings.

What I have seen and experienced has lead me to believe that the recruits of certain Luciferians secret societies are encouraged to commit acts of cruelty to animals and humans. And this is done for calculated reasons. This is like boot camp training where a soldier is being trained to kill the enemy. And to the members of these Luciferian secret societies, the enemy is anyone who isn't one of them.

For more than a decade, Bob made films for the Committee, made copies of them in secret and then showed them to others. In the 1980s the Committee found out that Bob had been doing this. When they realized that he had been showing these films to people who hadn't been authorized to see them, they were very displeased. They killed him in a way that was very painful and humiliating. Originally his goal had been to reform the Committee. In the end he realized that it was a mistake to try to reform the Illuminati. Although he was an enthusiastic Satanist for most of his life,

he came to ultimately realize that the Illuminati needed to be deconstructed because it can never be reformed from within.

The Power of Blood Drinking

The psychology of blood drinking is the psychology of powerlessness. People who have been made to feel powerless in their lives may feel compelled to drink blood as a way of attempting to regain a feeling of power. Secret studies made by psychologists and social scientists working for the Illuminati have shown this. Those persons who feel compelled to drink blood have been abused physically, sexually or emotionally. They have been made, in some way, to feel profoundly helpless or victimized. Sometimes they are persons of wealth and privilege who have been made to feel that they must live a certain aristocratic lifestyle into which they have been born. Although such aristocrats have many advantages, one of them isn't freedom of lifestyle choice. So they too seek to compensate for a lack of authentic personal power by having the experience of feeling powerful through the drinking of blood.

There are two ways in which blood drinking can lead to a feeling of power. One way is the use of blood drinking to achieve occult power. This is the mystical path which leads to worldly power. The other way is to acquire physical strength and stamina through the drinking of adrenalized blood. This chapter makes reference to both these uses of blood drinking.

When I was younger, there was a type of resistance group within the Illuminati. This group wasn't trying to destroy the Illuminati; it was trying to reform it. Some of the members of this resistance group joined it as a reaction to their concerns about the spread of blood-drinking addiction among the

Illuminati membership. Also some of them were concerned with the mind control experiments being run by the Illuminati.

The MK Ultra mind control program organized by the CIA was really an Illuminati experiment. MK Ultra's real purpose was to take traditional Satanism and turn it into a scientific method. So it's really the science of Satanic Ritual Abuse. This is trauma-based mind control. A person is traumatized with torture, drugs and sensory deprivation to the point of becoming disassociated. The victim disconnects from his or her natural personality and develops a new one. It's as if the victim has become possessed by a demon. And one might argue that demon possession is what's really going on. This new personality is controlled by the programmer. So ultimately, victims can be brainwashed into doing things which go against their natural values. That might include cannibalism or blood drinking.

Part of the resistance movement had to do with a therapy system that was designed to heal the destructive effects of MK Ultra mind control. I describe this therapy system somewhat in my first book, *Angelic Defenders & Demonic Abusers*. Also, I have described this system's methodologies in detail in another book titled, *Mental Liberation in the Age of Thought Control – Deprogramming Satanic Ritual Abuse, MK Ultra, Monarch & Illuminati Mind Control*.

Many victims of MK Ultra mind control went insane. Some victims committed suicide. Some wound up in mental hospitals for years. Some self-destructed on drugs and alcohol. And some became addicted to committing violent crimes: Ted Bundy is a famous example. What happens to persons like that is that they come to identify with their abusers and in time they become abusers themselves.

Fortunately, I never came to identify with my abusers. I always saw them for the insane personalities that they

were. I rejected the cult and was able to disconnect from my abusers. I was helped by some therapists who helped me to stabilize and regain my sanity after having been subjected to Satanic Ritual Abuse as a child.

When I reached a point in my therapy where I was stable enough to be of help to others, I was trained in certain therapy processes. Basically I was trained to work with people who had become addicted to drinking adrenalized blood. This type of addiction is certainly as bad as any drug addiction.

It's rather an intense experience to try to do therapy with someone who has become addicted to drinking adrenalized blood. For one thing, it becomes pretty clear to you very quickly that your client is looking at you the way a wolf looks at a deer that it wants to kill and eat. It would have been easier if we could have just placed these addicts in some type of controlled environment. But if you understand how the Illuminati works, you would realize that such a thing is impossible. The children of Illuminati leaders might be experimented on with MK Ultra, but they would never be subjected to prison or mental institutions. So either we would cure the individuals of their blood-drinking addiction or they would go back to stalking innocent people. So, as I said, this therapy work tended to be kind of intense. I only did this type of work on an occasional basis for a few years. But I did survive it, and I think I have some insights into the nature of blood-drinking addiction.

Not all blood drinkers are addicts. For some, blood drinking is an experimental fad; a way to assume what they think of as a hip, vampire attitude. For some occultists, blood drinking is done in moderation and infrequently; in their case it is part of a magickal working or an initiation ritual. In the case of these faddists and occultists, the acquiring of blood is not done in a violent way. It's not done in a way that

kills anyone or causes permanent damage. In fact such persons may use their own blood. This type of faddism or occultism doesn't usually lead to addictive behavior. And you should know that some of the Satanists who dabble with this non-addictive blood drinking behavior are very wealthy and well educated.

I believe that some of these Satanic occultists use blood which they have acquired from various medical sources. For example, I've recently heard of the increasingly common medical practice of taking cord blood from a newborn infant. I was informed of this by Jeanice Barcelo of *BirthofaNewEarth.com*. She's done a great deal of research on this and related subjects. If you think about it, it doesn't make any sense to take cord blood if the purpose is to protect the infant's health. So why do some contemporary doctors do this?

When I was younger, I knew of some Satanists who used human blood, body parts and bones as part of their occult practices. And they would get these things from medical sources. Some of these occultists believed that they could evoke the mystical life force through blood and body parts. There was also the idea that one might access the spirits of the dead through bones. And some of them did indulge in grave robbery. There was also an idea that if they ritualistically sacrificed innocent children, Satan would grant them power in the world. Oddly enough, some very well-educated and otherwise intelligent people seemed to believe in these ideas.

As I have already explained, Bob's sex films starring children were very popular among the aristocratic Satanists in Europe. So he was given an assignment to make yet another series of films, to document the practices of various Satanic groups around the world. With the blessing of the Committee in Europe, Bob travelled to many places and filmed many satanic practices. He was supposed to give

copies of these films only to the Committee, but he secretly shared them with others – and again, I was one of those he shared them with.

The first film he made in this series involved a child sacrifice which ended with the observers drinking the blood of the child. Bob attended this ritual and filmed it for the Committee. Before showing me the film, he set it up by explaining some things to me. This film took place around Easter. Bob said that everyone attending this ritual was expected to dress in a certain specific way. This was not in black robes, but fancy formal attire. Bob said that this ritual took place in the mansion of an aristocratic Satanist and all the guests were wealthy. Their clothing and shoes had to be just right, so he was instructed about the clothing he was to wear and where he should buy it. He wore an expensive tailored suit that was specially made for him. The women were all expected to wear formal gowns. There was also a black mask that covered the area around his eyes, like a Zorro mask.

Bob told me how he had been transported to the estate. Along with his filmmaking equipment, he had been picked up by a van at the estate of a friend. The back of the van had no windows and on either side there were padded benches. Some of the people who attended the ritual knew the hosts personally and had been driven there by their personal drivers. But the less wealthy and less well-connected persons were not allowed to know the address of the estate. They were also not allowed to know the names of the estate owners or the route that lead to the estate. So they had to be brought there by van. The invitation to the ritual was always made confidentially by second parties. It was considered an honor to be invited to attend the ritual, so the attendees in the van put up with the inconveniences of this type of transportation. So Bob sat there with his mask on, waiting in the back of the van with the others as

they made their way to the estate. Small talk had been discouraged. In the silence there had been a great deal of tension.

Once at the estate, they were let out of the van into a large, multi-car garage. They were then lead through some hallways to a large room. The walls of the hallway that immediately lead to the temple room held some classical paintings depicting baby angels with wings. Once inside the room, Bob could see that it looked like a kind of New Age temple. There were stained glass windows in a kind of Art Nouveau style. Bob was informed that it was a temple room dedicated to Ishtar. At one end there was an area that was raised about a meter higher than the rest of the room and it acted as a type of stage. At another end of the room there were some shelves that held neatly folded white linen sheets all of which were covered with brown spots and stains.

Once in the room Bob was told by a butler where to set up the camera. But then, after some polite arguing, Bob moved it to another position because of some technical reason.

The film was in color, it had sound and was of a high quality. I looked at this film a number of times very carefully with Bob. I have a clear recall of it. I would describe thusly:

The first part of the film viewed the stage directly. Behind the stage was a large stained glass window. It was very colorful and it appeared to depict a Greek goddess, or something like that. But on camera, the people on the stage looked dark because the light from the window was so overwhelming. In this segment of the film, Bob and the butler could be heard having a short conversation about the lighting problems. The butler sounded very snobbish and talked down to Bob, but in the end Bob ignored the Butler and just turned off the camera so that he could move it.

In the next segment of the film, the camera angle had changed to one where the stage could be viewed from the side. I remember that in looking at this segment of this film, in the background, I could see some doors, but I couldn’t see the stained glass window. However I could hear on the film’s soundtrack that some beautiful instrumental music had started up from somewhere off camera. I think that it was live music, not a recording. Perhaps a quartet. The music was in a soft, classical style. The first row of attendees could be seen sitting in the chairs which immediately faced the stage. The people who sat there had on masks and were dressed in formal, expensive-looking clothing. Their facial expressions could be seen well enough in spite of the masks. Their mood seemed to be one of polite cheerfulness, like that of people attending a church service.
Two butlers brought in a large, shallow, white ceramic tub with a brass spigot at one end. I’ve never again seen anything like it. They set this at the end of the stage onto a large white linen sheet that had been spread out.

The music changed and became slightly more festive. One of the doors opened and three adult women came out followed by a little girl. She looked to be perhaps ten or eleven years old. She was completely nude but seemed unashamed. Her face was innocent looking. She looked happy. She smiled sweetly. Her blond hair had been decorated with flowers. She held a little basket in her hand. The three women were quite beautiful and had on white translucent dresses that were sleeveless and went down to the floor. Their muscular bodies could be clearly viewed beneath their see-through gowns.

Once on the stage the three woman began to dance gracefully in a circle. They demonstrated the skill of trained ballet dancers. But they didn’t jump up into the air or walk on their toes. It was a slowly graceful dance

– very artistic. The little girl, still smiling, positioned herself behind them. Every time one of the dancers came around she would throw flower petals at her feet. Eventually this music and dancing ended. Then the dancers, along with the little girl, faced the audience. Polite applause followed. The three dancers bowed in response.

Then the three woman took the little girl down to the end of the stage where she sat down with her legs hanging over. She was sitting next to the odd-looking ceramic tub. One woman got down from the stage and stood in front of the little girl, smiling at her and telling her how pretty she was. The girl smiled. Some people in the audience chuckled. One of the dancers sat next to the little girl to put her arm around her shoulder.

The third dancer knelt behind the little girl. She held a ritual knife between the palms of her hands, in a prayer position. The knife holder began to speak quietly in a foreign language that I didn’t recognize. It sounded like a prayer or invocation. The little girl seemed to be distracted by the woman in front of her so she didn’t notice what was going on behind her. But the woman speaking the invocation had her eyes closed and seemed very earnest. Then, when she was done praying she slashed the little girl’s throat. The little girl thrashed a bit, and the blood spray hit the three women and the white sheet on the stage. The three women quickly positioned the little girl’s dying body so that most of the blood flowed into the ceramic tub. They did this in such a practiced way that I had the impression that they’d done this before, perhaps many times.

Once they had harvested the blood, they set the corpse onto the sheet. Then they repositioned the tub carefully so that the spigot hung over the end of the stage. A tall dignified man in a mask came over and directed two butlers to set up a table with some wine bottles on it. Trays with

glasses were brought over with a mixing bowl. He said something in a foreign language which I couldn’t understand. I believe that it had been a prayer to consecrate the wine to Lucifer. Then wine and blood were mixed together and put into glasses. Some maids came in to serve the wine. They wore nothing but maids’ hats and shoes. They were plain looking women and the purpose of their nudity didn’t seem to be sexual. The maids took the trays of wine glasses and walked off to serve the guests in the back rows. The people in the first row stood up to accept the wine glasses directly from their host. They were all smiling. They drank the blood-wine drink appreciatively.

A voice off camera could be heard asking Bob if he were ready to be served. The camera was turned off and that was the end of the film.

Bob explained some things about this ritual which I had observed in this movie. First he said that if he hadn’t drank the wine, they would have killed him. And I believed that. Bob said that it made him feel sad to see the pretty little girl killed. He felt haunted by the fact that he had drank some of her blood. He explained that the white sheets with brown spots that he had seen earlier set up on shelves were from previous rituals done at other times. He said that there were dozens of sheets on those shelves. He said that the paintings of baby angels in the hallway were placed there as a sarcastic joke of some kind. I guess that they also sacrificed babies at that temple.

According to Bob, child sacri fice of this kind is believed to serve two purposes. It’s a magickal working and a psychological test of some kind. The word *Magick* with a “k” is sometimes used by Satanists to reference a ceremonial ritual. A ceremonial ritual can evoke the power of the mystical life force, or it can affect events remotely through a psychic means. They believe that through child sacrifice,

they please the powerful and bloodthirsty demon-goddess Ishtar. They believe that by doing this, Ishtar will bless them in the world. At least that's the explanation which they give their followers. Also, this type of child sacrifice is done for the purpose of psychological manipulation. The psychology of this type of child sacrifice has to do with worldly power. The little girl isn't an aristocrat; she's a peasant. The Satanic aristocrats see themselves as predator human-animals and the peasants as human cattle. Predators are superior to herd animals because they are higher on the food chain. Proof of their superiority is that the aristocrats eat the human cattle or drink their blood. So this ritual killing of a child is a type of test to see who is coldhearted enough to be an aristocrat.

Bob said that these types of rituals were rare among most of the Luciferian aristocrats, that most aristocratic Luciferian don't involve themselves in such rituals. But all aristocrats tend to tolerate the eccentricity of other aristocrats. Nothing an aristocrat does to a peasant is ever really wrong in their way of thinking. So the Luciferian aristocracy tolerates the blood rituals of certain aristocratic Satanists. This sort of child sacrifice is thought of as a game that some aristocrats simply enjoy playing. These Satanic aristocrats whom I observed in this film didn't drink blood every day and they weren't addicted to drinking blood.

But some aristocrats do have regular blood transfusions given to them by doctors. This is done with the blood of a healthy young person who has a compatible blood type. Supposedly this results in health benefits for the wealthy person who receives the transfusion. This is a common practice among the wealthy.

Some of the aristocrats who practice child sacri fice believe that they are taking in the life force of the child and that by doing so they are able to absorb a more youthful

disposition. And some aristocrats attend such rituals simply for social purposes, in the same way that some Christians go to Church primarily to have a chance to visit with friends. Some wealthy Luciferians like to dabble with occult rituals simply because they are bored and this is one of their hobbies.

But this type of dabbling with child sacri fice can also be a gateway to even darker practices. Blood rituals can be much more brutal than the child sacrifice described above. Some people who dabble with this type of non-addictive blood drinking may start to become obsessed with blood drinking and eventually become addicts.

There are three types of blood-drinking addicts: *Persuaders*, *Sippers*, and *Harvesters*.

Persuaders are blood drinkers who talk other people into letting them drink some of their blood. This is a consensual donation of blood. Usually this is a small amount of blood, acquired through a syringe or by careful cutting. But there can be problems with this. The Persuader may only ask for small amounts of blood at first, but if the Donator gives blood, that may not be the end of it. The Persuader may want more and more over time. If blood donations are denied, the Persuader may become demanding, manipulative and even threatening. Sometimes Persuaders use sexual seduction as a way of encouraging the Donator into giving blood. Persons who are sexual masochists are sometimes targeted by Persuaders. Often, recreational drugs are involved. The Persuader usually has some type of odd philosophical explanation for why he or she wants the blood. But really this is a form of mental neurosis which results in an addictive behavior. And it does have the potential to get out of hand and lead to criminal violence.

Sippers abduct victims, keep them alive and periodically acquire their blood through force. Typically they terrorize or

torture the victim prior to taking the blood. Sippers try to take as much blood as they can without killing the victim. Some Sippers pretend to be nurturing after they've taken the blood. They then try to help the victim to recover. But this is just so that more blood can be milked from the victim later. Eventually victims do become ill from all this and die. Then the Sipper will look for a new victim.

Harvesters kill their victims in the process of harvesting their blood. The pattern of the Harvester is to stalk, abduct, then torture the victim before harvesting his or her blood. Harvesters may store some of the blood they harvest in refrigerators to be later consumed over a period of time. Some Harvesters are professionals who acquire blood to sell to other blood drinkers. Harvesters are the most violent of blood drinkers.

Both Sippers and Harvesters are dangerous and violent criminals. Most of what this chapter addresses is the problems that arise with these Sippers and Harvesters.

I want to discern the difference between myth and reality when it comes to blood drinkers. During Halloween children dress up like vampires for fun. Movies make vampirism seem glamorous. These mythological vampires which exist in children's imaginations and Hollywood's entertainment are fictional. However there is nothing funny or glamorous about blood drinkers in the real world. The reality of blood-drinking addiction is disturbing.

I think I should make it clear that the notion that modern people might engage in cannibalistic rituals is not far-fetched. Cannibalism has taken place throughout the history of the world and in many different regions. Human sacrifice rituals performed by a ruling elite can be found throughout history. And this isn't just in ancient times. There are some well-known blood drinkers from the not too distant past who can be found among European royalty. The Blood Countess,

Elizabeth Bathory and Vlad the Impaler are known to history. When a high-degree Mason is initiated, he drinks blood from a human skull. And consider the peculiar rituals of the prominent Skull and Bones society of Yale University. The Satanist Anton LaVey held a public event back in the sixties where he invited spectators to eat human flesh; he claimed that he had acquired this flesh from a legal medical source. And of course, there are sensationalized accounts to be found in contemporary news stories of deranged serial killers, some of whom are blood drinkers or cannibals. Jeffrey Dahmer is just one of many who could be mentioned.

No one can deny that blood drinking does take place. All I am telling you is that it is more widespread than you have been led to believe. And you should understand that it is much better organized than you could probably imagine.

Often blood drinking has been justi fied by cultic religious doctrine. The devotees of mystery religions in the ancient world actually believed that blood had mystical powers. They believed that drinking the blood of a person who had been ritualistically sacrificed would give them that person’s life force. So for mystical reasons, they thought that drinking blood could make them stronger and live longer.

However, medical science can dispel mystical notions and explain what is really going on. Adrenaline is a substance produced naturally by the body, which endows a person with increased energy and feelings of excitement. Modern day scientists understand that adrenaline can act like a drug.

For example, even if you are someone who would never drink human blood, you may be unwittingly addicted to consuming animal meat which contains adrenaline. Unless you’re a lifelong vegetarian, you’ve probably eaten adrenalized animal meat. The animals in most slaughter houses are terrified in the process of being killed for

butchering. Thus their bodies become filled with adrenaline. When you eat such meat you are consuming adrenaline. And although you may not realize this, when you consume adrenaline, you become influenced by it. It may make you feel stronger, but it probably also makes you feel more aggressive. I've often noticed that persons who eat adrenalized meat act out their anger following a meal. This phenomenon is similar to what steroids do, only to a lesser degree. And many ordinary people become unconsciously addicted to eating adrenalized animal meat.

Drinking adrenalized human blood does the same thing, only it's a stronger version of this addiction. And this problem exists among some wealthy Satanic cults, as well as some solo practitioners. I'm not saying that all Satanists drink blood, but some do. Most Satanists keep their religion a secret from the public. There are many more Satanists in the world than the general public imagines. For most serious Satanists, blood-drinking addiction is not the norm, it's a phenomenon found only among a minority.

So having said that, let me put this problem of human-blood drinking into a realistic perspective. Consider this analysis:

Not everyone in the wealthiest 1% of Americans is a member of a Luciferian secret society. But Luciferian secret societies do exist among the wealthy. The function of these secret societies is to covertly promote the advantage of the wealthiest 1% over less wealthy persons. These secret societies act often in criminal ways to make sure that this wealthy class has an unfair economic advantage over the rest of us. So Luciferian secret society members are an influential minority among this wealthiest 1%. And these secret societies have existed for hundreds of years.

These globalists are traitors or enemies to the United States of America because they secretly oppose the Constitution and plot to destroy the sovereignty of our nation. Their

loyalty is not to any sovereign nation but to a New World Order global plutocracy that intends to announce itself when it is too powerful to be resisted. Some analysts place this date of announcement as early as the year 2020 AD. And there are plans for this global plutocracy to have complete control of all of the world's resources by the year 2050 AD.

Not all members of these Luciferian secret societies are dedicated Satanists. Most are involved just because it gives them a financial advantage. Many dilettante Luciferians are dabblers in the occult, but don't really practice Satanism in a dedicated way. However, Satanists are often very good at being effective criminals. This is because they aren't limited by the morality of mundane society. Therefore, dedicated Satanists are an influential minority among these Luciferian secret societies.

Not all dedicated Satanists are addicted to drinking blood. In fact, the most serious and traditional of Satanists have no need for blood rituals. blood-drinking addicts are a minority among dedicated Satanists. So when I talk about wealthy blood-drinking addicts, I am talking about a minority, within a minority, within a minority, within a minority.

However, presently there are close to 314 million people in the USA; 1% of the overall population is still more than three million people. There are at least hundreds of thousands of members in Luciferian secret societies in the USA. Depending upon how you define a Luciferian, you might place that number at more than a million. These secret society members have varying degrees of involvement and understanding of their movement.

Not all Satanists are criminals, but some are. One element of this overall Luciferian movement are criminal enforcers, many of whom are very serious about their Satanic religion. And so the criminal Satanists in these secret societies number at least in the tens of thousands. And among them

there are varying degrees of commitment to Satanism as well as varying levels of understanding of this movement.

Satanic blood drinkers are a clique that exists within this overall Satanic religious movement. But Satanism is more widespread than the general public now recognizes. So I am still talking about thousands of persons who are well organized blood drinkers. And that is just in the United States alone.

There are blood-drinking addicts in all countries everywhere around the world. Multiple witnesses have publicly testified that at the Chateau Des Amerois castle in Belgium, child sacrifice rituals take place on a regular basis. These are attended by aristocrats who then drink the blood of these children. So you need to understand that blood drinking isn't just a rare phenomenon.
What I am telling you now is not a fantasy story. This is not a myth. This is not an urban legend. This is what is really going on in the real world now. Well-organized cult members systematically abduct people, torture them to adrenalize their blood, harvest that blood and then drink it. And some of these cult members are addicted to drinking adrenalized human blood in the same way that cocaine addicts are addicted to cocaine.

I have been informed by insiders who have a direct knowledge of this phenomenon. I've heard from them that adrenalized animal blood is considered less desirable than adrenalized human blood. And I've been told that adrenalized children's blood is the most potent. Therefore human children are often targeted by these Satanic blood drinkers. So this is a very serious problem.

Furthermore, dealing with the wealthy members of these secret Satanic cults is not so easy. They are often politically connected. Many of these wealthy blood-drinking addicts feel that they are above the law. The leaders of the

Illuminati have no intention of trying to punish the blooddrinking addicts among their ranks. After all, many Luciferians have at least dabbled with drinking human blood in occult rituals. So they are not going to punish their own kind.

Nevertheless, the Illuminati's global leaders are aware of this problem. The Illuminati strategy demands that the Illuminati remain invisible until which time it has complete control over the world. I know that some high-ranking Illuminati leaders have become concerned that blood drinking has gotten so out of hand. Many people, including many children, have been abducted for this purpose. And such large numbers of people are disappearing that it's creating an unintended public awareness. So the normally clueless general public is beginning to take notice that something is wrong.

Therefore, the ruling council of the Illuminati have developed a secret program to help those blood drinkers in their membership to recover from this addiction. This secret program is only for officially initiated members of the Illuminati. This is like a drug-addiction program, only it's for blood drinkers.

This recovery program is run by Illuminati psychiatrists. They have based this blood-drinking recovery program on other types of recovery programs that are known to the public, such as drug recovery programs or recovery programs for sex addicts.

In some heroin-addiction recovery programs, substitute drugs like methadone have been used to help heroin addicts to back away from their addiction. Therefore, one technique that these Illuminati psychiatrists use to treat an addict who drinks human blood, is to get the addict to switch over to drinking adrenalized goat's blood instead.

Personally, I've never drunk human blood, but I did drink adrenalized goat's blood once many years ago. This was not part of an occult ritual, it was just out of curiosity.

I had a Satanist friend who was addicted to drinking adrenalized goat's blood. His name was Ole Jack. He didn't really believe in Satan or God. He was an atheist. But he tended to be more open-minded than most atheists I've known. He was aware of psychic abilities, and he knew that the Cosmos is a living entity. He became a Luciferian because he wanted the money that can be made through criminal Satanic enterprises. So for him, the killing of the goat and the drinking of its blood was not religious. However, he had performed Satanic rituals and his attitude about life was basically Satanic. He believed in atheistic Satanism, but to him, adrenalized blood was just another drug, like alcohol.

However, I have also known Satanists who believe that the drinking of goat's blood is a religious rite through which they worship Satan whom they believe to be God.

Ole Jack had decided to quit his habit, but he wanted to have one last binge on adrenalized goat's blood. So he invited me to go with him, and I agreed. He had a farm which he owned, but it was managed by a friend. He had goats on the farm which were generally very well treated. But when they wanted to drink some adrenalized blood, they would pick out a healthy goat to harvest.

Ole Jack had a hunting cabin up in the woods, and we took the goat up there. The cabin was small, and it had a wood stove. We got a fire going in the stove and Ole Jack put a couple of crowbars on top of it. Then he tied up the goat on top of the table. He did that rather quickly and in a way that was well practiced. The goat protested some, but couldn't move. When the crowbars were hot enough, Ole Jack used gloves and towels to pick one up. Then he tortured the goat

with it. When that one cooled off he used the second crowbar to torture the goat. This was obviously very painful for the goat, and I felt bad for it. After torturing the goat in this way, Ole Jack then harvested the blood by bending the goat over a large tub and slitting its throat. Then he took some of the goat's blood and mixed it with ginseng tea and sweet wine. He called this "mysticated wine". We drank this mixture, and it tasted alright. But I did have to repress the urge to vomit for just a moment.

Then we took a walk in the woods. Ole Jack had a hunting ri fle and lots of ammo. We had earplugs and canteens of water. Ole Jack and I hiked along at a good clip and periodically he would stop and shoot something. He wasn't trying to hunt. He'd shoot the occasional bird or chipmunk, but mostly he just shot at branches or rocks for the practice. We walked around like this for hours and I felt unusually energized.

The adrenalized goat's blood made me feel invigorated. It didn't have any psychoactive qualities. It didn't affect cognitive processes or create hallucinations. It just made me feel stronger and healthier. I've heard descriptions of what it feels like to take steroids, and that's how the goat's blood made me feel. However, anabolic steroids are known to have dangerous side effects such as risk of heart attack and infertility. And from what I've been told, adrenalized goat's blood doesn't have those types of side effects. But it also did make me feel more aggressive than usual. If somebody had picked a fight with me while I was under the influence of adrenalized goat's blood, I probably would have been inclined to fight, even if such fighting was needless. So like steroid abuse, adrenalized blood drinking can have negative side effects such as dangerous mood swings and violent impulses.

Although I can understand why people get addicted to adrenalized blood, I would never want to, myself. For one thing, it can make you aggressive to the point of irrationality. Adrenalized blood-drinking addicts are inclined to unnecessary violence. Also there is that fact that you have to torture the goat. This is really painful for the goat. I think it bothered Ole Jack to torture the goats, and the mood swings are dangerous and disturbing, so that's why he quit.

I can tell you from personal experience that drinking adrenalized goat's blood did give me an adrenaline rush. Nevertheless, in those days, when I was young, I preferred the type of adrenaline rush that came from risk taking. Back then I liked to do things like rock climbing or speeding down a hill on a skateboard. I considered that type of adrenaline rush to be more honest. But I do understand how drinking human blood can become addictive. Think about how some daredevils become addicted to the adrenaline rush that comes from dangerous stunts.

However, there is an important difference between blood drinking and daredevil stunts. Daredevil stunts may be foolish, but drinking human blood is morally wrong. I strongly believe that people shouldn't do it. Human lives are taken in doing this. People are missed by their loved ones.

I feel sad and disturbed when I think of all the parents who have lost a beloved child and spent years wondering what has happened to him or her. This harvesting of human blood must stop.

I also feel sad and disturbed when I think about the children who have become dehumanized by Satanic Ritual Abuse. This type of abuse may involve torture, sexual molestation and the witnessing of human and animal sacrifice. From personal experience, I know that there are many ways to torture a child which don't leave physical scars. And this

“invisible” type of ritual abuse is common in some Luciferian secret societies.

Some of these abused children grow up to become the adult members of Satanic cults. Some of these child abuse victims are not recruited into a cult, but become solo practitioners of Satanism. However, whether or not they join a cult or remain isolated practitioners, many of these abused children grow up to abuse others. They become violent adults. Some of these Satanists actually think that it’s OK for them to torture a child to death and to harvest that child’s blood for drinking. This is what comes from generational abuse.

As a child, I was subjected to Satanic Ritual Abuse, yet I never joined a Satanic cult, nor did I become a solo practitioner. But I am not here to make self-righteous condemnations. I want to convey that I have some understanding for those abused children who have grown up to become violent criminals. And what I want to say with all sincerity is that it is possible for blood-drinking addicts to back away from this degrading habit.

When I was younger, I did know some Satanists who had issues with blood-drinking addiction, and they were able to quit. I know that they did feel better about their lives after they quit. So I am willing to share some information here that may be useful in helping those who are addicted to blood drinking. If you are a blood drinker, this information may help you to stop.

Of course, some of you who are reading this may not fully understand the true nature of the aristocratic Luciferians. And you may wonder why I just don’t take this issue to the legal authorities. All I can tell you is that I know a great deal about how these Luciferian secret societies really operate, and these aristocratic Luciferians at the present time have control over the legal authorities. Someday this will change,

and humanity will be freed, but now these aristocratic Luciferians are still able to control governments.

A former FBI special agent named Ted Gunderson found out that Satanic cults did exist and that some of them were performing human sacrifices. He tried to inform the authorities and they ignored him in spite of all of his evidence and credentials. He tried to take this information to the public and was ridiculed as a conspiracy theorist. He was a true American hero because of his efforts. And there are others, like the journalist John Zielinski, who still try to inform the public and to get the legal authorities involved. But those of us who have tried to publicly speak out about the issue have been marginalized and discredited. I've talked about this subject a number of times on the radio, but have always been ultimately dismissed as a conspiracy theorist.

Still, I'm not bitter. There is a prayer that has helped me to deal with this. It's known as the Serenity Prayer.

"God, grant me the serenity to accept the things I cannot change, the courage to change the things I can
and the wisdom to know the difference."

Keeping this in mind, I accept that I cannot, at this time, change the fact that the authorities in our federal government are being manipulated by the Illuminati. I cannot, at this time, change the fact that the Illuminati will not police their own members as regards this issue. However, I know that some blood-drinking addicts do desire to quit, and I can encourage them to do so by sharing some information.

Advice to blood-drinking addicts Who Desire Recovery

In this chapter I am going to speak directly to blood-drinking addicts in the same manner that I used to do when I was a therapist treating blooddrinking addicts.

You should know that there are certain techniques that will help in the recovery from your addiction.

First let's talk about prayer. *Prayer will help you in your recovery*. If you are a Satanist and you have faith in Satan, your prayers to Satan will help you in your recovery. I'm a Christian, and I'd prefer that you renounce Satan and become baptized as a Christian. But I'm also a realist.

I know that many Satanists enjoy being Satanists and have no intention of changing faiths. So consider this: *traditional Satanism doesn't require you to drink blood*. Those Satanic rituals which most open an Adept to Satan's power never require blood drinking. If you don't know this, you don't know anything about traditional Satanism.

Although I'm not a Satanist, when I was younger I knew a number of Satanists of great authority. What they explained to me was that blood rituals aren't for the benefit of Satan. The fallen Prince of this world causes wars to take place and other catastrophes. He takes human lives by the hundreds of thousands and by the millions. He does not crave the petty sacrifices of a few mere humans or animals. Satan performs his own blood rituals on a monumental scale. *What Satan wants from his followers are your souls*. Therefore blood sacrifices aren't required in the authentic worship of Satan. I'll explain more about this point later.

Secondly, you need to know that adrenalized blood addiction is not exactly the same as addiction to alcohol or heroin. If you suddenly stop drinking alcohol or taking heroin, you will go into physical withdrawal, the convulsions of which can possibly kill you. So to attempt to quit alcohol or heroin cold turkey without medical supervision is risky.

But this isn't the case in withdrawing from adrenalized blood. *You can stop drinking adrenalized blood cold turkey and it won't kill you*. You may feel a sense of loss when you quit, but it doesn't make you physically ill to quit. Remember that the vampire movies have little to do with reality. Movie vampires need blood to survive, but you don't. If you are drinking human blood, it would be an improvement to switch over to animal blood because it is less immoral to kill animals than to kill innocent human beings. But you don't have to drink any type of blood at all. It won't physically hurt you to just quit blood drinking altogether. However, withdrawal from blood drinking is difficult for reasons of emotional dependency. So a blood-drinking addict who quits cold turkey may temporarily feel stressed out and anxious.

Because of this emotional dependency upon blood drinking, there is always the possibility of relapse after you stop. This is why, when you quit cold turkey, you need to *stay away from all adrenaline consumption*. Adrenaline is found in most animal meat. Eating adrenalized animal meat might tempt you to relapse. Becoming a vegetarian for a while is a good idea. Also know that Kosher meat is adrenaline free, so if you feel that you need to eat meat, only eat Kosher meat. If you are a deer hunter, and you kill a deer cleanly with your first shot, without startling it, then such meat also won't be adrenalized.

So remember that sincere prayer to a higher power that you believe in, as well as cold turkey withdrawal, are the two keys to recovery. But I know that it can be more complicated than that. It's hard to give up something that you've become dependent upon. *Having others you can talk to about your recovery may help*. Because blood drinking is a very personal and private thing, finding someone you can trust to talk with may be difficult. But one thing you can do is to keep a journal. Even if nobody else reads your journal,

at least you are giving your desire for recovery a voice. Furthermore, killing human beings or even animals for the purpose of drinking their blood is illegal, and obviously you know that. I'm just acknowledging that talking about your feelings during your recovery can be problematic, but you do need to find a way to do this.

Ole Jack, who I spoke about in the previous chapter, was cross-addicted to drinking both adrenalized goat's blood and alcohol. When he quit drinking goat's blood, he quit drinking alcohol at the same time. When he went to Alcoholics Anonymous meetings he would talk honestly about his difficulties in recovery from his addiction, but he didn't share the fact that one aspect of his addiction was blood drinking. I remember that he told me that these AA meetings were a necessary source of emotional support during his recovery. Many blood-drinking addicts are cross-addicted to controlled substances. If you've thought about going into a drug-recovery program, now is the time to do this. So when you talk at meetings about your recovery from cross-addiction, the other addicts there may not realize that you're really also talking about your blood-drinking addiction. So this could be one way that you could talk honestly about your feelings with others without revealing the fact that you're a blood-drinking addict.

Many blood-drinking addicts have dif ficulty feeling empathy for other human beings because their sense of empathy was programmed out when they were required to not flinch while observing cruel Satanic rituals. But the more you can develop empathy for other human beings, the less likely you are to kill human beings for the purpose of drinking their blood. I was subjected to Satanic Ritual Abuse as a child and grew up as someone who felt very little empathy for other people. I also had a lot of repressed anger. And when I did let go, and finally expressed this anger, I tended to be hurtful to others. I didn't commit violent acts, but I was

verbally abusive. Eventually I did learn to deal with my anger and to feel empathy for others. So I do understand the issue of not feeling empathy for others. One technique I learned was to build up empathy in small ways. Instead of always focusing my attention on how I was different from others, I learned to appreciate those things that I had in common with others. Over time I learned that it feels good to be able to feel empathy for other people.

If you are a Satanist, but you're not an initiated member of a Satanic coven, you might feel that you are unique in your beliefs as a Satanist. I suggest that you not cherish your sense of uniqueness. What you have to realize is that no matter how far you have gone into the darkness, you are still a member of humanity. For me, converting to Christianity helped me to feel connected to humanity again. But I realize that this is not a philosophy that works for everyone. Whatever path you choose to take, you need to develop a positive spirituality. Becoming a part of any group of people you can relate to is necessary to feeling human again. And feeling human is necessary to recovery from any addiction. Even if you find Christianity undesirable, there are non-Christian groups that express a positive spirituality that is love-based.

There is something else I'd like to mention which relates to this point. Part of the adrenaline rush of blood drinking is the stalking of your victims. I know that some blood drinkers are as addicted to the stalking rituals as they are to the blood drinking itself. Part of the stalking ritual is to dehumanize the potential victim in your mind. This is really a way of denying empathy. Nevertheless, it's natural to feel empathy for others and unnatural to deny empathy. Fear is the barrier that blocks your feelings of empathy. At the core of your desire to commit violent acts, there is an unacknowledged fear. You were abused as a child, and the way you dealt with your fear then was to identify with your abuser. Now as an

adult, you are unconsciously afraid to not identify with your abuser.

I want to make this point very clear so I will repeat it. If you are addicted to violently abusing others it is because you are afraid. You are being driven by fear. You may make up other excuses as to why you are committing violent acts, but those reasons are all lies. You were abused as a child. This is true whether you remember the abuse or not. You found that you could survive the abuse because you learned to identify with your abuser. In your unconscious memories of your childhood abuse, the abuser is always in control. The abuser is the personality that doesn't get hurt and who seems to feel happy. In such memories there are always only two personality types: the abuser and the victim. To be the victim again is unthinkable. So now, as an adult, you have assumed the personality of an abuser because you are afraid to do otherwise.

Your inner child is your true emotional self. You need to tell your inner child that the abuser from the past is not here anymore. As an adult, you've allowed yourself to adopt the personality of the abuser who hurt you as a child. Now that you are an adult, you can reject the personality of the abuser who once hurt you. In this way you will protect your inner child. You can reclaim the human emotions you disconnected from when you were a child. In doing this you will regain your natural ability to feel empathy for others. And in doing so, you will overcome your desire to stalk people and commit acts of violence against them.

It may make you feel powerful to be the one who commits the act of violence instead of being the victim, but you aren't really powerful when you commit such acts. It may seem illogical to say this, but the truth is that you are really powerless when you commit violent acts. This is because when you act out violently, you are actually being controlled

by your unconscious memories of childhood abuse. You simply do not have to be driven by subconscious fears anymore. It takes courage to give up violence. However, this is a choice you have the power to make.

This issue of childhood abuse brings up another point. I'd also like to address the issue of multiple personalities. If you were completely suffering from multiple personality syndrome, you wouldn't have any awareness of your other personality. However, some victims of childhood abuse suffer from a less extreme type of split personality. It may be that you feel as if you have two personalities, but they aren't completely separate. You may be aware of your publicly accepted persona as well as your secret personality. If your secret personality is that of a serial killer and blood drinker, and you can consciously recall this fact, mental illness is not a legal excuse for your violence. So carefully consider if you can consciously recall the blood-drinking ritual. If you can remember the stalking, abducting, torturing, killing and harvesting of blood, then your personalities aren't completely split.

I'm not trying to trivialize this phenomena. This is really a serious mental health issue, and if you are willing to do so you should seek appropriate mental health care. I would strongly encourage you to do that. As difficult as it may be to be in a mental institution, if you can find an appropriate one, this could be a way for you to stop committing acts of violence against others. You do damage to your soul whenever you commit an act of violence, and you will feel better when you stop.

If you merely have fantasies about violence, you can seek therapy before you start to act on them. As long as you are not a violent threat to others, your mental health therapist is ethically obligated to maintain confidentiality. And it's not against the law to have violent fantasies.

But if you know for certain that you have been committing acts of violence against others, you may even find that it is a good idea to turn yourself over to the legal authorities. You should do whatever is necessary to stop your violent behavior. In the past I have worked with blood-drinking addicts in therapy, and they always felt relieved once they stopped. You will feel better when you do finally stop. Realistically I know that not all blood-drinking addicts are willing to go into therapy. However, there is one known technique that may help you if you do have a problem with split personalities. Do you have periods of time in which you can't remember what you've done? If so, this is something that can help you with the missing-time problem. Start keeping a detailed journal of everything you do every day. Be sure to keep dates and times. This is one method that can help you to stay centered in your non-violent personality that wants to recover from blood-drinking addiction. The more intensely you are committed to keeping a detailed and accurate journal of this sort, the more likely you are to keep your blood-drinking personality from hijacking your behavior.

When you quit drinking blood, you may feel an internal con flict between your recovery personality and your blood-drinking personality. Your blood-drinking personality may try to come up with various excuses to justify a relapse into blood drinking. You need to reject this type of thinking when it comes up.

As well as what I've just said, I would like to now speak to those who are in the Illuminati who have been ***authorized to drink blood. If you are in the Illuminati, and you're still drinking blood, I'd encourage you to get involved with one of the psychiatric programs to help blood drinkers quit. You'll feel better if you do. Drinking blood doesn't make you powerful; it gives you the illusion of power. In truth, when you drink blood you are powerless over your addiction. You

reclaim your authentic power by recovering from your addiction.

Some people who are not blood-drinking addicts who have just read this section may feel offended that I'm encouraging blood drinkers to pursue recovery. Those of you who find blood-drinking addiction to be offensive might desire a violent confrontation with the blood drinkers. I know that there are some of you who would like to take vigilante action against the Satanic blood drinkers. I understand your outrage. If I believed that direct confrontation would work, I would be in favor of it. But right now the Illuminati control the governmental authorities and the news media. Someday this won't be the case, but it is the way things are now. Therefore there is no legal mechanism to take on the Illuminati members who drink human blood. Therefore it makes sense to encourage recovery for those Illuminati members who drink blood.

But not all blood drinkers are in the Illuminati. Local police sometimes do catch the non-Illuminati practitioners of blood drinking. Anything that anyone can do to help the police catch violent criminals is good.

However, for me, encouraging blood drinkers to accept recovery is what I can do to lessen this tragic problem now. I've prayed to Christ about this issue, and the Holy Spirit has guided me to speak to this issue in the way that I have now. And whether or not you appreciate this fact, it was very difficult for me to share this information.

Three Theories for the Existence of Demons

There are three different theories that I have heard which explain the existence of demons. But make no mistake

about this fact: demons are real.

A High-Adept Satanist is a type of Satanic practitioner who deliberately creates a psychic connection with Satan and his loyal demons. HighAdept Satanists do not use cannibalism or blood drinking as a part of their ritual practices. Some High-Adept Satanists may practice some cannibalism or blood drinking for non-ritual purposes. But the true High-Adept Satanists never use sex or violence as a part of any of their ceremonial rituals. They only seek to achieve a psychic union with Satan and his loyal demons.

So what is the true nature of these demons?

The first theory for the existence of demons is one that I heard of from some well-educated and atheistic Luciferians I knew many years ago. These people were quite intelligent. Just for the record, I personally do not believe in the goals of the Fabian society. This is because they seek to achieve their socialistic world government through covert means. Socialism centralizes all power into the hands of a small leadership. Capitalism does the same thing. I believe in decentralization of power through democracy. But these atheistic friends of mine thought that socialism could be made to work. They believed in the goals of the Fabian Society which intends to create a Utopian global government based on Socialism. However, they had become disillusioned with the Illuminati's leadership over disagreements concerning the MK Ultra mind-control program that was going on at the time. I knew these people in the 1970s and early 1980s. Although these persons were scientific in their thinking and atheistic in their philosophy, they did acknowledge the existence of demons. And their theory about this seems worth considering. Although they did not believe in God in any traditional way, they had become aware of the phenomena of psychic ability. This was back during the period in time when the US Federal

Government was very involved with psychic research. This was a Cold War era response to the fact that the Soviet Union was doing such research. These atheistic scientists had access to this psychic research. What they had learned is all human beings are psychically connected on a subconscious level of mind.

This fits into a concept that was popularized by the psychologist Carl Jung. He proposed that there is a collective unconscious which is derived from the experiences of all human beings. This is distinct from the subconscious mind of each unique individual. The collective unconscious is a reservoir of all human experience and belief.

This field of psychic energy consists of symbolic information which Jung called *archetypes*. These would be abstract prototypes which, when manifested in the world, are given individualistic characteristics. For example, consider the concept of motherhood. The idea of mother is known to everyone. But your individual mother is not an abstract idea. She is, or was, a real person. An archetype is the pure form which embodies the fundamental characteristic of something. The idea of mother is nurturance, caring and love. However, your own experience of having known your own mother may encompass memories of her being caring and nurturing, but it also probably involves a great many other experiences. Motherhood is an archetypal symbol that exists as part of a mental field of energy which connects all people together. Your mother was, or is, a physical manifestation of that archetype. These archetypal symbols can be found in all cultures. And this collective unconscious of humanity is built on archetypal symbols: father, mother, king, queen, the fool, the trickster, the hermit, the prostitute, the soldier, the wilderness, the celebration, and so forth. In other words, the collective unconsciousness is a world; it is a world made up of pure ideas. And this world of

ideas finds manifestation in the material world through the behavior of human beings.

So what these atheistic scientists were proposing was that God exists only as an archetype in the collective unconscious. This would mean that God exists because humanity created God with our belief in God. And as an archetype, God would represent all that is good in humanity. Therefore, in their eyes, God is the archetype for Good. They believed that angels exist also only as archetypes, relating to the archetype of

God. And they believed that Satan and demons exist as archetypes as well. Satan translates as “enemy”. So Satan would represent man’s inhumanity toward man. But they also believed that these archetypes have power. So if a demon archetype from the collective unconscious was to fully manifest into the personality of an individual, he would become demon-possessed. And demons represent everything foul, mean-spirited and cruel in human nature.

The second theory about demons is found in traditional religious belief. You find demons of some sort in every religious culture in the world. In Islam they are called *jinn*, in Hinduism they are called *pishacha*. Each particular religion has its own exact theological definition of a demon. And some religions have exorcism rituals to free a person from a possessing demon. I am inclined to believe that religious exorcisms can only alleviate a demon which has been brought about into the subconscious mind of the believer through suggestion. In other words, religious doctrine acts like a hypnotic suggestion. Some believers in the religion who have low self-esteem accept this hypnotic suggestion and come to act out as if they are demon-possessed. Then, when the priest or minister performs the exorcism, he is actually making a second hypnotic suggestion. Through the

exorcism ritual, he makes a second hypnotic suggestion that the demon (whom was implanted by religious belief in the first place) is now to leave. I consider it significant that virtually all cultures do have some belief in demons, but I personally find that much of the religious doctrine surrounding demons isn't useful to me in any way.

The third theory also involves psychic abilities and it involves a belief in extraterrestrial beings. This theory seems to me to be the most valid. I do not discount the idea of the collective unconscious and I do not discount the idea of religious belief. I attempt to understand this phenomena from as many points of view as I can. However, from my personal point of view, I find it most useful to consider that demonism involves hostile extraterrestrials who are using their psychic abilities to attack and control human beings.

There is a principle of physics called *non-locality*. It explains how a subatomic particle can be influenced over a distance by a subatomic particle which is not in its local environment. And in such a case, the degree of influence is not affected by distance. Psychic ability can be explained by physics as what a physicist would call a *non-local influence*. What this means is, that as a practical matter it doesn't make any difference how far away a psychic is from the person he is trying to influence. An extraterrestrial being living on a distant planet can just as easily communicate with you as could your next-door neighbor. Distance makes no difference when it comes to psychic abilities.

So demon possession is a type of psychic attack against humanity by hostile extraterrestrials. And Satan is the king who rules over all these hostile extraterrestrials. The planets and space stations in which these hostile extraterrestrials live is Hell. Instead of having to fly in spaceships across all the light years of the galaxy, the demons can remain in their

world and telepathically communicate and possess receptive human beings.

I can’t say with absolute certainty which, if any, of these theories is correct. I can say with absolute certainty that demons are in some sense real. And the High-Adept Satanists are obsessed with demons. They perform ceremonial rituals in which they connect their minds with the minds of demons. The High-Adept Satanists come to deny their humanity. They identify themselves with the demons and come to see the human race as their enemy. And they do everything in their power to further a plan to destroy humanity. The High-Adept Satanists use their psychic powers to create great wealth for themselves. They represent themselves to humanity as wealthy aristocrats. The High-Adept Satanists control secret societies of criminal enforcers. These criminal enforcers sometimes practice blood drinking and cannibalism. And these violent enforcers put down any tangible threat to the High-Adept Satanists.

However you conceive of this fact, in order to survive you must accept this truth: our human species is being attacked by an army of demons. Some human beings are demon-possessed, so that they see humanity as their enemy. This is not a superstitious belief; it is what is really going on now in our world. The human race is in a war against intelligent nonhuman beings. Most people don’t realize that the human race is under attack. And this is a problem because to win a war you must first realize that you actually are in a war. Once you realize that you are in a war, only then can you develop an effective strategy for winning.

Book of Five Rings

Book of Five Rings was composed by Miyamoto Musashi in 1643. Originally written as a book on martial arts, it has

survived into the modern world because of its insights on the process of struggle between conflicting persons and groups. Many feel that it reveals insights applicable to many different types of human interactions.

Although I didn't read *Book of Five Rings* until I was older, when I was a teenager I did read a somewhat similar Luciferian book called *Way of the Warlock*. This is not a book that you would probably be able to find at your public library or bookstore. I read it in a secret Luciferian library. It was written by a man who was a Freemason and a member of a Luciferian secret society. His name among the Society of Lucifer was *Gregory*, which means *watchful*. He used this book to show how ideas from Freemasonry and Satanism could be applied to military actions. Apparently he had been a combat soldier during the Great War and a professional mercenary afterwards. He had fought in many conflicts around the world. He had spent time in Asia as a mercenary and was also influence by Asian philosophy. However, most of the book had nothing to do with philosophy. Much of the book had to do with the technical aspects of warfare, such as how to best fire a water-cooled machine gun without jamming it. I've forgotten most of what I read in that book, but the opening section of the book described a basic philosophy for tactics which I've never forgotten.

In the book there was an illustration of an upward pointing pentagram. At each of the five points of the star was one of five words. Starting at the top and circling in a clockwise fashion were these words: Spirit, Air, Water, Earth and Fire.

Below is my recall of that philosophy for tactics:

Spirit: When your enemy has superior strength, or when you don't know the strength of you enemy, you apply the strategy of Spirit. This is where you remain completely invisible to your enemy and yet you gather information about him. In the way of Spirit you only gather information

and take no action. You make yourself into a Ghost Warrior who walks unseen among your enemy's camp and yet who sees all. You become invisible to your enemy when you wear his uniform.

Air: When you know your enemy's strength, and know it to be superior to your own, you apply the strategy of Air. You become as a Wind Warrior who moves quickly and unseen. You strike where you will, in quick actions followed by quick retreats. Like the wind, you rise from out of nowhere and disappear as quickly as you came. You leave behind damage like an angry storm, but none can capture you or your men.

Water: When your enemy is fortified in a fixed position and becomes complacent, you apply the strategy of Water. The way of the Water Warrior is flexibility and speed. Moving in from all directions, you flood the enemy's encampment to wash away his men and equipment. Depending upon your enemy's size and strength, you may wash away the encampment completely, or retreat quickly like water flowing down a stream, leaving behind only partial damage.

Earth: When your strength is such that you can resist your enemy's attack, and your position is known to him, you apply the strategy of Earth. You find the best defensible position and hold your ground. The way of the Earth Warrior is to be unyielding when attacked. You stand like a mountain and are unmoved. You may tempt your enemy to attack you, but each time he does, he becomes weaker and you stronger. If you desire negotiations, this would be the time when you indulge in such.

Fire: When you have clear superiority over your enemy, don't screw around with strategy. The way of the Fire Warrior is to destroy his enemy without mercy or hesitation. Be like fire consuming dry wood and leave nothing behind of your enemy but his ashes. Take prisoners only when convenient and to your advantage. But the Fire Warrior in

his passion must remember to not burn down those possessions worth looting.

Personally I do not advocate violence, but I do advocate an understanding of strategy. I believe that it is self evident that the wealthiest 1% of the world are waging an economic war against the rest of us. In order to survive, some of us must wake up and fight back. I advocate nonviolence so long as non-violence is possible. And at this present time, non-violence is still feasible. But to win, those opposing this globalist plutocracy need to have a strategy. So the strategy that I advocate for defeating the globalist plutocracy is a Fabian strategy.

The Roman General Fabius defeated the seemingly undefeatable military leader Hannibal. During the Punic Wars, nobody was able to defeat Hannibal in a direct attack. So Fabius attacked Hannibal indirectly over a long period of time. In this way he weakened Hannibal to the point where he could be eventually destroyed. And this is where the term "Fabian Strategy" comes from. The Fabian Society seeks to use a Fabian strategy to create global socialism. But a Fabian strategy is neither good or evil in itself. It's just a practical approach to strategy. Notably, General Washington used a Fabian strategy to defeat the British during the Revolutionary War.

A non-violent Fabian strategy against the global plutocracy is what I advocate. A direct attack through a violent revolution against the wealthiest 1% would be foolish. It would generate sympathy for them and give them the excuse to use violence in response. The best way to attack the global plutocracy is indirectly, by informing the general population as to how they are being exploited. This would slowly weaken the global plutocracy's ability to influence the public. Eventually the public would break free from the control of this wealthiest 1% of the world's population. Then,

authentic reform would be possible. This is not easy because the global plutocracy at this time virtually owns all the major mass media outlets for television, internet and print media. Therefore those of us who fight back in this information war must be innovative and persistent.

It is also important to note that there is a spiritual component to this conflict. A philosophy of materialism has been actively promoted throughout the world. This has spiritually degraded the human race. A widespread spiritual awakening needs to take place. This is the only way to defeat the High-Adept Satanists.

High-Adept Satanism is the philosophy and practice of those Satanists who seek to commune with Satan primarily through psychic means. They seek an intense and personal psychic connection with Satan. Their practices give them psychic powers beyond those utilized by the average human being at this time. What I have learned about HighAdept Satanism has come to me from certain persons with whom I was involved when I was a teenager and in my twenties.

At that time in my life, I had been involved with a covert resistance group. We were trying to reform the Illuminati – but that failed. This reform movement was violently put down and ended completely in 1984. Mostly through luck and grace I survived. After that I kept my head down and tried to live a normal life. Decades went by. Then I started speaking out against the Illuminati on the radio. I drew attention to myself not just from the Illuminati, but also from some of the covert groups which resist the Illuminati.

I had a friend named James who I had worked with in the resistance when I was younger. (See my book, *Angelic Defenders & Demonic Abusers,* for more information about James and his group.) James never stopped resisting the Illuminati. Unlike most of the members of the resistance group that failed in 1984, James was not trying to reform the

Illuminati. His goal had always been to deconstruct the Illuminati. When I met with him again years later, I found out that he was running a covert group of his own, and that he was involved in various other covert groups. He was a Christian, and he had always encouraged me to become more involved with Christianity. When I was younger I had issues with that. I found some conservative Christians to be too narrow-minded, judgmental and homophobic. I have had friends who are gay, and I have no use for the Christians who hate them and their way of life. But James convinced me that the historical Jesus was a liberator, not some uptight Sunday school teacher. He encouraged me to read certain books on the history of Christianity which opened my mind.

But there was one book that James encouraged me to read that wasn't written by a Christian. It was written by a pre-modern Japanese swordsman known as Musashi. It was called *Book of Five Rings*.

James said that this book contained one concept that I had to understand if I were to ever work with him in the resistance again. But he didn't tell me what that concept was. So I read the book carefully. It was an interesting book, but mostly it spoke to military tactics which would only make sense in ancient Japan. And it did reflect a Zen-like attitude toward life, which was interesting. Some of the stories in the book were inspirational. But then I came across the story that I understood was of most importance. Musashi was training men at the castle of his master. He was asked by a visitor what was the most important principle of military discipline. In response to that question, he told one of his followers to commit ritual suicide. The trainee began the process of doing this, but at the last second was stopped by Musashi. The author of The *Book of Five Rings* then explained that the way of the warrior is a resolute acceptance of death.

The thing about covert groups is that they are divided up into cells. A cell is a group of people who act independently from other groups in the resistance. The political and financial power of the Illuminati is such that it must be resisted by independent covert cells. Anytime a large group of people try to organize themselves to covertly oppose the Illuminati, they are detected because of the size of their organization, and the Illuminati sends criminal Satanists to kill them. So the only way to avoid detection is to organize in small, independent cells that can operate below the radar of the Illuminati.

So when one member of a cell has personal contact with another member of a different cell, there have to be certain security protocols which are followed. In this way, if one cell is discovered, its detection won't lead to other cells. The man who makes personal contact with a member of another cell is a courier. Computer technology and psychic technology have made it unnecessary for personal contact to take place between covert cells in most situations. But in some situations, personal contact is necessary. It is during such contacts that the security of independent cells is vulnerable. Therefore, a courier who has memorized the security protocols cannot be captured alive. If he is captured he will be tortured and interrogated. Everyone eventually breaks under torture. If the security protocols are revealed to the Illuminati, their criminal enforcers may be able to capture a courier from another cell. And if they do that, they may be able to locate the entire cell. And that would result in the eventual death of all of that cell's members. So each courier must be willing to commit suicide in order to prevent capture. This is necessary for the protection of the security protocols. Therefore the attitude of a courier must be a resolute acceptance of death.

As well as performing other jobs for the failed resistance group that I had worked for in my youth, I had been a

courier. But that group had been sloppy in its organization, and my work for them as a courier had been fairly casual. However, for a time in recent years, I became a courier who worked with James. Having learned from the failures of the resistance group that ended in 1984, James made sure that nobody was sloppy when it came to security protocols. As a courier, I met with people from different resistance cells and they shared insider information with me. Then I would put the information on ThroughCrimeRadio.net or I would share it with Rich Winkel who would post articles based on our conversations. What James wanted was for ThoughtCrimeRadio.net to become a type of news outlet for covert resistance groups opposing the Illuminati. Also he intended it to be a news outlet for persons in the Illuminati who are disillusioned with their deceptive leaders.

I can talk about this now because I'm not acting as a courier anymore. I'm glad that I'm no longer doing that type of work. This continual willingness to commit suicide is very stressful. And you should know that I was not willing to commit suicide because I was depressed or irrational. I was willing to take this risk of being in a situation where I might have to self-terminate because I wanted to protect the lives of other operatives. I was willing to consider committing suicide as a way of protecting others. One factor involved with this work is that it had to be very real to any courier that when one dies in a righteous cause, he or she will reincarnate under favorable circumstances. There are various philosophical ways of looking at this. But it has to feel real. When I was working as a courier I used to have dreams at night where I would be killed and then I'd go through a tunnel of light and find myself in Heaven. And Heaven would be beautiful and wonderful. I didn't want to commit suicide. And I was determined that if I could avoid it, I would. But I believed in what James was doing with his resistance groups to such an extent that I was willing to die

for my beliefs. And every other courier I worked with felt the same way.

There have been varying degrees of surveillance on me by the Illuminati through the years. But they surveil many people these days. In fact most of the population in the USA is being watched to some degree. The NSA really works for the Illuminati. However, this means that the Illuminati watches many people. And I was not considered to be an important target. Also, all their high tech surveillance methods have made them arrogant. James and the others who he works with are very sophisticated in their understanding of surveillance. So, when we first began to work together again, I was told by James that the surveillance on me was such that we could work around it. But after a number of years, the surveillance on me became too intense, and it was no longer safe for persons in the resistance to make personal contact with me. The resistance cells that I was working with have been informed that I am no longer an active contact. And the exact security protocols that we were using have been permanently retired. So it doesn't matter anymore even if I told the whole world about the security protocols. And that's why I'm talking about them here. When I was doing this type of work, a typical meeting would come about like this...

First I would take a cell phone with me when I left the place where I was living. Cell phones can be easily traced, but that can be used to your advantage if the surveillance on you is lazy. I would leave the cell phone hidden in bushes at a public park, or under the trash cans at a fastfood place. That way the computer tracking the cell phone's movements would record my movement as if I was hanging out at a park or fastfood place. Later, after the meet, I would recover the cell phone.

After I stashed the cell phone, I would check for signals that might be left for me on the road. There was a segment of road in my area where it was common to find roadside trash. My contacts used very specific forms of roadside trash as a signal. For example, an empty pack of cigarettes that was of a certain specific brand and torn in a certain specific way might be used as a signal. And there were other types of common roadside trash that could be prepared and used for signals. So I would check out this segment of road, looking for signals. I wouldn't pick up the trash, and everyone involved would know that the trash shouldn't have fingerprints or anything on it that could be traced. So you wouldn't drink out of a soda can that you used as a signal because that could leave DNA. And there are many other ways you can set up a signal system. But when I noticed a signal, depending upon what piece of trash was being used, it would tell me if a meet was possible and where I should go for the drop.

A drop is a place where a coded message can be left. There were many different potential drop points where messages could be left. And I had memorized them all. At the drop I would find a message written in code that would be hidden under a rock or something like that. The code was a simple one which would convey one of two things: if a meet had been called off for that day, or the location of the meet that was to happen that day.
So once I saw the signal, I would then go to the drop. Then I would pick up the note at the drop. Then I would read and decode the message. Then I would burn the paper. Then I would travel to the place where the meet was to take place. All of this created a good opportunity for me to check out if I was being followed. And I would know that at some point during this process, persons working with the couriers I was to meet that day would be covertly observing me as well to see if I was being followed.

Once at the meeting, the people I would meet would have disguised their appearance. They wore wigs, sunglasses, big hats, make-up and bulky clothing. Because I often met with different people, or sometimes the same people in different disguises, we had agreed upon hand signals that they would use so that I could recognize them. They all knew what I looked like so I wouldn’t wear a disguise and they didn’t need me to make a hand signal in return. So once all of that was done, we could talk.

It was at these meetings where they would convey insider information to me and sometimes show me pictures on a laptop computer.

At various times I met with couriers from different covert resistance groups inside and outside the Illuminati. The group that I met with the most had a great deal of high-tech equipment which they used to check to see if we were being surveilled. I don’t claim to understand all of the technology they were using. But if they had any reason to think that I was being followed, they would not show up for the meet. But usually they would.

In reading this you might wonder why we had this level of security. These people I met with were not terrorists. And they were not criminals. Nothing we were doing was illegal, but all of this security was necessary because these people I met with were either disillusioned Illuminati members or they were in covert groups resisting the Illuminati. And the Illuminati is inclined to kill or punish such persons. So I think that this degree of security on our part was justified.

Almost every meeting took place without problems. But one time we did get a scare. I was talking with two couriers from a group and we had met on a country road. While we were talking, a man with a rifle walked out of the nearby woods into a clearing. Standard operating procedure was to commit suicide rather than to allow capture to take place.

They had poison pills on them, and I had a knife that I could use to cut my jugular vein in my neck.

I had been tortured a number of times when I was a child, and the idea that I would have to commit suicide in order to avoid capture and torture was realistic to me. Also, when I was in my twenties, I saw a man commit suicide with a knife in order to avoid capture and torture. So I was resolved that I could do the same if I had to. And that day I started the process which would have ended with me cutting my jugular vein. There is a standard operating procedure for doing this. In addition to the knife, I always carried a small plastic handheld mirror. Your dominant hand is the one which is strongest and most coordinated; for most people this would be the right hand. The first step is to hold up the mirror with your non-dominant hand so that you can clearly see your neck. Then you flip open the knife with your dominant hand. Then you place the point of the blade exactly where it needs to be on your neck. Then you drop the mirror and place the palm of your non-dominant hand on the butt of the knife. Then the idea is that with both hands you push it into your neck far enough to cut the jugular. And then pull it out in such a way so that the jugular is completely severed. When I saw the man commit suicide in this way, it caused a blood spray and almost instant death.

That day, when we had this scare, I had gotten to the point in this process where I had dropped the mirror and had my hand on the butt of the knife. But I decided to glance over at the man with the rifle before pushing the blade into my throat. He didn’t look hostile and he didn’t seem to be walking in our direction. Then I noticed that the man with the rifle had on an orange hat and vest. I took the point of the knife away from my neck. I told the two people that he was just a hunter and that they shouldn’t kill themselves. One of them almost had the pill in her mouth. But they stopped just in time. I explained that it was hunting season

and that hunters were all over the woods. They both looked at the man with the rifle and agreed that he was probably a hunter. So we looked around and realized that we were safe. So they put their pills away and I put my knife away and we went on with our meeting. There was a small bead of blood on my neck, other than that, I was unharmed. But I felt afraid that day, and it was a close thing for that woman.

When meetings took place, the other couriers I met with would show me things on computers and talk with me. The whole point of all this was to use ThoughtCrimeRadio.net as an information outlet. I put some insider information in the posts that I wrote. But most of the posts on the website are written by Rich Winkel. He has a background in the sciences and does a great deal of research. Some of what I was doing was to talk with Rich and tell him about what I had been told in the meetings, and that would guide him to do research in certain areas. Although I don't receive insider information anymore, Rich doesn't really need it anymore. He knows how to see around the lies put out by Illuminati propaganda, and he knows how to do his own research. So people in the resistance groups still use his website as an information source. Although the ThoughtCrimeRadio.net website still gets a relatively small number of hits, it's actually very politically influential.

What all of this means is that I have insider information. And the point of this book is to share that information with anyone who has a desire for it. This information is necessary to understanding the true nature of Satanism. And whether you are inside Satanism or outside it, you need to realize that the High-Adept Satanists are a threat to you.

The Roach Motel Model for The Illuminati Depopulation Agenda

The ultimate goal of the High-Adept Satanists is the complete destruction of the human race and the natural ecosystem of Earth. They pursue this goal because they no longer identify themselves with humanity. They identify themselves with those alien beings who live on other worlds which are under the rule of Satan. They desire to displace humanity with a new alien species, and they desire to radically transform the environment of Earth through massive geological engineering. If this geoengineering project of theirs were to succeed, the planet Earth would be transformed to be more like the alien home world of Satan. In order to achieve this agenda to colonize the Earth, the High-Adept Satanists understand that they must eliminate the human race through an extensive program of depopulation.

Some years ago there was a popular TV commercial which advertised a pest control device called the *Roach Motel*. It was a little box with sticky stuff on the inside. It was baited with smells that attract insects. A roach, or some other pest, would wander in it, get stuck and slowly die. The advertising tagline for it was, “Roaches check in but they don’t check out.”

In their plans to take over the world, the Illuminati leaders have decided that they need to kill most of the people on Earth. So they have set up think tanks of intellectuals to come up with different ways for doing this. They’ve been planning this for decades. Years ago, one of these think tank members saw one of those Roach Motel commercials, and thus was born the “Roach Motel” model for depopulation. The concept is simple. The roach is tricked into going into the Roach Motel, and thus he is lured to his death. Having to send kill teams to every farm and home in America would be a complicated, difficult operation to run. So the Illuminati think tank members decided that it would be easier to trick people into going someplace which they thought was safe

only to be exterminated on arrival.
So this inspired various situations by which people could be lured into a trap where they could be killed. The idea is that a public crisis would be created. This crisis could be a foreign invasion, a UFO attack, zombies, viruses, terrorists, massive food riots, a giant meteor or any other faked threat. The public fearing this crisis would flee their homes. They would run to any place they thought was safe. So, for example, they might go to a FEMA camp set up by the government. There they would be processed.

The processing is to go like this: the Illuminati will spare the lives of those individuals for whom they might have some use. This would be people with special skills or training. The rest would be killed. Those whose lives are to be spared will become brainwashed slaves. So if you are spared, expect no mercy for your children or family.

Some examples of Roach Motels for humans are the FEMA camps, the Deep Underground Military Bases (DUMBs), the Ghost Cities of China and large ships at sea – which would be promoted as a kind of Noah's Ark thing. All of these places would be promoted as safe refuges for people fleeing disaster. But when you get there, you'll probably be killed. And if you aren't killed, you'll be tortured and brainwashed until you're nothing but a slave.

It doesn't matter whether you're a Christian, a Jew, a Muslim, a Hindu, a Buddhist, a Satanist or whatever – unless you have special skills that the Illuminati aristocrats need, you will be killed once you enter one of these Roach Motels. It doesn't matter if you have been a loyal member of the Illuminati. Once you cease to be essential, you will be killed. And know that your family will be killed. It doesn't matter what promises have been made to you. Your family and you will be killed once you are no longer essential to their plans. The most powerful members of the Illuminati are from

inbred generational billionaire families. They don't care about you and your family. They are beyond sociopathy. They are megalomaniacal psychopaths. They may talk about creating a Utopian global government once they are all powerful, but they have no intention of doing that. And if you are wealthy, you should know that your wealth will not save you. Many of the wealthiest 1% of the world believe that there will be a global plutocracy created in which they will share power with the other wealthy aristocrats. But that will not be the case. Certain Satanist aristocrats intend to kill off all the other wealthy families.
And know that the High-Adept Satanists all have demonic personalities in which they deny their basic humanity. They intend to eventually exterminate the entire human race. Even if you have built your own large fallout shelter – know that it has probably been secretly booby trapped without your knowing – so it is not safe. The High-Adept Satanists know the whereabouts of all the large fallout shelters and have plans to destroy all who hide out in such places. Once the depopulation agenda begins, everyone will be at risk, nobody will be safe and there will be no safe place to go.

There is something called the *Southern Migration*. This is the idea that if you're a US citizen you can move to Central or South America to avoid the depopulation agenda that is being planned for USA. I have to admit, if I had children, I'd make sure that they could speak Spanish. And there might be some safe places to go to in Central or South America, depending upon your resources and circumstances. But many of these governments there are corrupt to varying degrees, and many have relationships with the CIA.

The *Northern Migration* is a move to Canada. Again, if I had children, I'd make sure they could speak French also.

However, I wouldn't count on the Southern or Northern Migration as a way to escape the depopulation agenda. As

long as you're a vacationer spending money in their country, foreign countries are probably happy to see you. But all that changes when you come looking for work or begging for food. And you have no certainty that your human rights will be upheld in a foreign country. You and your family can be arrested, imprisoned and interrogated at any time. So the Southern or Northern Migration is really not a certain path to safety.

The only way to keep yourself and your family safe is to stop the depopulation agenda.

There is another piece of insider information that I haven't shared before because I didn't know what to do with it. It's a concept called *secondary cannibalism*. This is where a person is killed and his body is fed to pigs or used as fertilizer. So dead humans can be used as hog feed or plant food. I've been told that hog farms have been located near some FEMA camps, and that some FEMA camps were deliberately built near hog farms.
This brings up a story that Rich Winkel has talked about with me and which he has posted on ThoughtCrimeRadio.net. Apparently massive numbers of children have been encouraged to come into the United States, crossing our borders in large numbers. Once here, they are put into FEMA camps. All of this is well documented. But nobody knows what's being done with them. Perhaps some of them are being placed into child prostitution sex rings. Perhaps some are sold into slavery. Human trafficking is big business in the USA. Perhaps some are being trained to become soldiers to help in the Illuminati's depopulation agenda. Perhaps some become hog feed.

FEMA stands for *Federal Emergency Management Administration*. FEMA has more than 800 prison camps located throughout the USA. Once marital law is declared, they have the so-called legal right to place American

citizens in them. These are fully functioning prison camps. Make no mistake, these aren't rescue centers. People have snuck inside some of these camps and photographed them. They contain cells and all the structures of a prison. Investigative journalists have revealed this truth.

Then there is the *Noah's Ark Roach Motel*. The movies *World War Z* and *2012* depicted the idea that if you get on a ship at sea you'll be safe from zombies or other disasters. But again, these places are prison camps where you'll have no rights and no freedoms. And if they want to kill you as a part of their depopulation agenda, they just have to throw you overboard.

The *Ghost Cities of China* are giant cities built in China that are completely empty. They have been deliberately built to look like cities in America and Europe. They have shopping malls and skyscrapers. One ghost city has a replica of the Eiffel Tower. The existence of these ghost cities is well documented.

I've received some insider information about what's going on there. I was shown photos on a computer which depicted the outside of buildings in these Ghost Cities. The exterior looked perfectly normal. But when you looked closer, or inside, they looked very abnormal. One building at a distance looked like a brick building. Up close you could see that the bricks had been painted on. Photos taken from inside the building showed that it was an empty shell being held up by an internal structure of lumber. But there were no floors, no stairs, no rooms, no electrical and no plumbing. According to what I've been told and the photos I've seen, there were skyscrapers and other buildings that were built in the same way. They looked real from the outside, but on the inside they were empty shells. Apparently, the builders of these cities had hired Chinese workers to build them, then when the work was done, the builders refused to pay

the workers. So the some of the workers snuck back in with a digital camera and took these pictures. Then they sold these pictures to investors in the United States who were shocked to find out that the buildings they had purchased turned out to be empty shells. In each Ghost City there would always be some buildings that would be built with high quality construction. These would be used for show. The potential buyers would only get to see the show buildings but would never be shown the empty shells.

But that's not the worst information. In another group of photos, I was shown devices in Ghost City buildings where the sprinkler system of a building could be hooked up to lethal gas. So these buildings look nice and safe, but they are really gas chambers for execution.

"Roaches check in but they don't check out."

Another Roach Motel for humans is the *Deep Underground Military Bases*, also known as DUMBs. And if you go there in an emergency situation, you are dumb. These places are built like prisons. Once you and your family are in them, there is no escape and you have no rights or freedoms. I've heard nightmare stories about the plumbing not working in many sections of these DUMBs so that the toilets can't flush and the bathrooms become covered in human waste. And I have heard that some sections of these DUMBs have unbreathable air. There's something called *DUMBs syndrome* because people who spend too much time down there get sick. There have been multiple reports of booby traps and bombs planted in these DUMBs while they were being built.

Perhaps the most famous underground base is located below Denver International Airport. In the lobby of the airport is a mural which depicts a giant soldier slashing a sword at a woman and children. At the tip of the sword is the dead dove of peace. The soldier is wearing a gas mask.

This symbolizes the depopulation agenda which is being promoted by the Illuminati. Another mural depicts a depopulated Earth where the survivors are all happy in Utopia.

The word *Utopia* refers to a perfect place of peace and harmony. But the root words that make up the word *Utopia* literally mean "*not place*". In other words, Utopia never exists in the real world. The Illuminati creates the myth that only through radical depopulation can the Earth be saved. And they claim that only after the depopulation event takes place can a lasting Utopian peace be made. They use the idealism of the environmentalist movement to justify their call for depopulation. But you need to look at the true cause of the widespread pollution that is killing our world. In reality this comes more from irresponsible corporate greed than from overpopulation. And it's the Illuminati leaders who own these polluting corporations. It's the corporations that are owned by the Illuminati which pollute the world and suppress non-polluting technology. So the Illuminati creates the problem of pollution then blames it on innocent people. Then the same Illuminati leaders come up with the solution to the problem they've created. And that solution is to kill off most of the people of Earth.

If their depopulation agenda goes forward, it would be those who are killed quickly who would be the lucky ones. The ones left behind to become brainwashed slaves would be the unlucky ones.

How Illuminati Leaders Plan to Use Surgical Mutilation on Their Own Subordinates as a Method of Behavior Control

The High-Adept Satanists have rejected their own humanity and have contempt for human beings in general. They view the human race as raw material. They tend to objectify human beings, seeing our species as a resource to be exploited in the achievement of their goals. You might say that they tend to view human beings the way that a human being might view a tree. We humans seem to have no problem with the idea of pruning the branches of a fruit tree or with cutting down a tree with the intention of turning it into lumber. Likewise, from the point of view of the High-Adept Satanists, the surgical mutilation of human beings is perfectly acceptable.

The subject of how the Illuminati intends to use surgical mutilation as a form of social control is very disturbing. For one thing, this subject is somewhat personal. I'm missing three toes on my right foot. I did this to myself when I was a teenager as a way of getting out of a Satanic recruitment ritual. A group of mid-level Illuminati leaders believed that I had certain bloodlines which interested them, and they were also interested in the astrological significance of my conception and birth dates. So there was a great deal of pressure for me to accept recruitment into a Satanic coven. They called this recruitment ceremony *The Marriage of the Beast*. Days before the annual Marriage of the Beast celebration, I deliberately stuck my foot into a lawn mower so that I would be in the hospital during the day of initiation. Those Illuminati leaders who had shown an interest in me were not fooled. After I recovered I was taken before a secret tribunal. They were wearing the traditional black robes with hoods, and of course they were naked underneath. They told me to show them my mutilated foot. When I did this one of the men gasped – not with shock but with pleasure. He lifted up his robe and showed the other men his erection. This amused them.

For various reasons it was decided that I was not to be killed for my refusal to join a Satanic cult. They turned me over to two Illuminati therapists who this tribunal believed would wipe out my memory. It turned out that these two therapists had become disillusioned with the Illuminati. So instead of erasing my memory with MK Ultra mind control, they helped to heal me and to deprogram me.

The Illuminati may have been done with me at that point, but I was not done with them. In those days there was a resistance group within the Illuminati that wanted to undermine the leadership. There were Illuminati members who were secretly dissatisfied with the Committee that runs the Illuminati. When they heard of this story about what I had done to get out of recruitment into a Satanic cult, this resistance group contacted me; and so I joined their movement. One member of this resistance group was Bob, the man who had been my handler as a child. (See more in my book *Angelic Defenders & Demonic Abusers.*) You remember from earlier in this book that Bob had made films of various rituals and practices of Satanists from around the world and it was as part of my training in this resistance group that I watched those films. Some of those films depicted acts of surgical mutilation.

Eventually that resistance movement would be destroyed, but I survived and decades later I started talking about Satanic Ritual Abuse on the radio.

After I left the radio program, I was contacted by some people who gave me information relating to the subject of surgical mutilation. So in writing this chapter I am drawing both from insider information which I have received fairly recently as well as experiences which I had many years ago.

One way that the Satanists intimidate their abuse victims into silence is to threaten them with violence. A film that I was forced to watch as a child was intended to do just that.

It was a black and white film of a man being tortured to death over a period of months. I was told that he was an Illuminati member who tried to leave the group with the intention of contacting the news media. He wanted to warn the world about the Illuminati, but they got to him first. I was shown this film in the early 1960s when elaborate special effects were not possible. So I've always known that this film was real. The surgery done to this man was shown in segments as it progressed over time. His fingers and toes were removed one at a time. His legs and arms were systematically removed. By the time they killed him by removing his intestines, he was just a torso. I was told that this surgery was done without anesthetics.

I first observed this film in the 1960s, but I found out in the late 1970s that the surgery had been done by a Nazi war criminal brought into the USA by the CIA's *Project Paperclip*. I remember that in the final segment of the film, right before they started to remove his intestines, you could see the profound look of despair on the victim's face. But the doctor and nurse performing the surgery were smiling. The doctor performing the surgery didn't always wear a surgical mask. In some of the film segments you could see that he was smiling with glee as he performed the operations. And although he was wearing his surgery scrubs, it was obvious that he had an erection.

When I was working with the resistance group, I was shown a number of films but for a different reason. There were films which depicted sexual rituals, animal sacrifice, human sacrifice and cannibalism. Two of these films in particular indicated that some Satanists are obsessed with surgical mutilation.

Bob, the filmmaker, was an organizer of this resistance. He liked to be called Bob, which was short for Beelzebub, a name for the Devil. This resistance group, as I have

explained, wasn’t interested in destroying the Illuminati, they just wanted to make it less insanely violent. They were trying to engineer a new leadership for the Committee that runs the Illuminati. Since Bob made films for the Committee, he had access to a number of films that depicted Satanic rituals performed by different groups. The Illuminati is a complex system. Not all subgroups have the same practices, and the Committee wanted to document the different rituals used by different groups.

One film that Bob showed me documented the results of some surgery that was performed on a beautiful woman to remove her healthy arms. The story Bob told was that a secret Satanist who worked as a priest in the Vatican once saw a beautiful poor woman visiting there. He instantly became sexually obsessed with her. He found out where she lived and began to stalk her. One day he set aside his priestly garb and dressed in a fine Italian suit. He approached her at a cafe and made a proposition that she should become his mistress, which she refused. He continued to harass her, but she always refused his advances. One day when this frustrated Satanist was looking at a picture of the Venus de Milo statue, he had an inspiration. He had some of his fellow Satanists abduct this woman who had become the object of his obsession. Then he had her arms surgically removed to make her look like the statue. In a black and white film which Bob showed to me, she was dressed and posed like the famous statue. The woman had a look on her face that suggested that she was drugged. Satanists in black robes were bowing before her, worshipping her. Periodically some of them would stand up and lift their robes to masturbate.

The second film Bob showed me of her was in color. In it, she was no longer alive. Someone had expertly stuffed her body in the way that taxidermists do with animals. Her corpse was posed like the Venus de Milo statue; but now it

was held in place with the help of a metal bar behind it. In this film, on a bench in front of this stuffed corpse were a man and a woman wearing masks, having sex together.

Looking at these films which Bob showed me was like looking at an automobile accident. It was horrible, but you couldn’t really look away. However, the point I’m trying to make is that some aristocratic Satanists are sexually aroused by the idea of surgical mutilation.

In more recent years, I’ve been receiving insider information. And some of this suggests that this obsession with mutilation still exists among some sadistic Illuminati leaders.

In order to push forward their massive depopulation agenda, they need to have complete control over their own Illuminati members. And even in the Illuminati system, most members would not necessarily cooperate with the massive genocide that is being planned. Although Illuminati mind control is pretty sophisticated, it does have certain limits. Persons who have been subjected to Monarch mind control may be used as sex slaves, assassins or even entertainment performers, but none of those things require great intellectual skill. It turns out that scientists, computer programmers and social organizers don’t do well when subjected to this type of trauma-based mind control. So the problem that the Committee faces is how they can have complete control over their intellectual human resources.
The solution that they’ve come up with is to combine surgical mutilation with certain forms of indoctrination. What they believe is that when surgical mutilation is combined with ordinary indoctrination, such persons can retain their intellectual capacity while becoming completely submissive to their masters. What Illuminati psychiatrists believe is that when a person is subjected to extreme surgical mutilation, this creates a permanent feeling of

powerlessness. So when a mutilated person is then subjected to indoctrination, that person will accept hypnotic suggestions and propaganda more willingly.

For example, if a computer programmer who operates predator drones was ordered to kill Christian Americans and patriots, that programmer might not comply. But if his legs were surgically removed, and then he was indoctrinated to believe that it was a good thing to kill Christian Americans and patriots, he would be more likely to comply. And the loss of his legs would not interfere with his ability to operate a computer. By the way, if you believe that the predator drone program was designed only to kill Muslims overseas, you should think again.

So I have had a number of conversations with Illuminati insiders who are afraid of what their own leaders intend to do with them. One thing that they told me about was the Illuminati's plans to use surgical mutilation as a method of controlling their own members. These Illuminati insiders who talked with me about their concerns are called *Technocrats*. These are people who use computer modeling and social science to assist the Illuminati in their goal of world conquest.

One of these Technocrats had hacked into a laptop at a Bilderberg Group conference and listened into a conversation between a Rothschild and a Rockefeller. This conversation was about the different ways they planned to use surgical mutilation on their own loyal members. The Technocrat made a recording of that conversation which he has played for other persons, including myself. I listened to some of this recording and it was obvious that the conversation was a serious one.

It was clear in the conversation that the two men talking believed that there is a relationship between surgical mutilation and social control. The Illuminati leaders believe

that the more they surgically mutilate the bodies of their own servants and subordinates, the more control they will have over them. What they are now planning is an extremely widespread program of surgical mutilation. In the world culture they are planning, most people, except for the wealthiest aristocrat families, would be surgically mutilated to some degree.

In this conversation they were saying things like, “Gardeners don’t really need two eyes. Maids and butlers don’t really need both of their eyes, now do they? Computer programmers don’t need their legs really. Ordinary male factory workers don’t need their testicles. Ordinary female workers don’t need their ovaries or breasts. Whatever body part a worker doesn’t need in order to do their job, we should have that removed.”

They also talked about the use of plastic surgery to identify the intended social classes. In the plan that was described in their conversation, most people in society would have some plastic surgery done on their faces. According to this Illuminati plan, the peasants would have homely faces, the police-enforcers would look fiercely animalistic, but the aristocrats would have plastic surgery to make themselves look handsome or beautiful.

Afew months later, that same Technocrat contacted me again and showed me some very disturbing video images. These were taken in a secret experimental laboratory. I was told that the victims were gathered from the homeless population and third-world nations where they wouldn’t be missed.

Presently, there are experimental surgery techniques being developed to quickly and efficiently remove limbs. The Illuminati lab technicians have constructed experimental computerized machines that can do surgery. I looked at photos of a complicated machine that appeared to be

systematically removing a man’s leg. This was being done apparently as part of an assembly-line approach to surgical mutilation. So the plan is to be able to remove hundreds of limbs from hundreds of victims on a daily basis. There are secret hospital environments that are being set up for this purpose. Right now they are experimenting on homeless people, who they consider to be expendable. But eventually the Illuminati leaders plan to do this to most of their own loyal servants and subordinates.

Also he showed me videos of hidden laboratories where there were disembodied heads being kept alive using elaborate life support machinery. There are ongoing experiments which are attempting to interface computers with the human brain. In the video it was clear that some of the disembodied heads are still alive. And some of them could be seen blinking and mouthing words. One of them seemed to be saying the same thing over and over.

He seemed to be saying, “Kill me now!”

Presently these disembodied heads are those of homeless persons whom the Illuminati leaders consider to be expendable. But eventually, when they’ve perfected these techniques, they plan to do this to their own members as a way to preserve and control their intellectual assets.

What I have to say in conclusion is this. If you are in the Illuminati and you are still cooperating, you are cooperating with leaders who plan to betray you. Even if you don’t believe what I am saying, consider how these Illuminati leaders came into power. They all have a history of betrayal. It’s not really a secret of how the Rothschilds and Rockefellers have used betrayal as a method of achieving financial gain. And a history of such betrayals can be found in all the generationally wealthy families who make up the Illuminati leadership. If it is to their advantage to surgically

mutilate their own servants and employees, of course they will do it.

Some of you reading this may find it hard to believe that wealthy aristocrats could be so heartless that they would make such plans. But when I was younger I spent quite a bit of time with Luciferian aristocrats. And you cannot imagine how cold-blooded some of these aristocrats really are. What’s more, they pride themselves on being this way.

My Vegetarian Dinner with an Aristocratic Cannibal

Back when I was young, in my twenties, some Luciferians who I knew invited me to meet an aristocratic man who was a member of a Luciferian secret society. In those days I was not a Christian, although I did sometimes attend Christian churches. But that was mostly for social reasons. When it came to Satanism, what I objected to was the pedophile sex rings, the violence and the cannibalism. But such practices are not found in all forms of Luciferianism. In some ways I was tempted to believe in it. Some Luciferians talked of creating a Utopian society. Some of the Satanists I knew were interesting people. So at that time in my life, I wasn't committed to Christianity nor was I completely repelled by Satanism. So I didn't object to having this meeting with this aristocratic Satanist. In the course of our conversation over dinner, I would learn that this man was a High-Adept Satanist.

He took me to an expensive club where we had dinner together. It was a pleasant experience and we had an interesting conversation. He ordered a vegetarian meal and I had the same. I remember that we had fried okra with a spicy breading. We also had a delicious salad made up of avocados, greens, baby tomatoes and olives. The dessert was a chocolate mousse and each bite melted in my mouth. We drank massive quantities of gourmet coffee. It was a memorable feast.

Over dinner, he explained to me that except for his occasional indulgence in cannibalism, he never ate meat. It was interesting that he talked about this so openly in the dining room with other people at tables nearby, but they were busy with their own conversations and not interested

in ours. And he seemed unashamed of the fact that he was a cannibal.

He explained that cannibalism among the aristocracy was quite different than the cannibalism practiced by savages off in a jungle somewhere. He said that it was practiced for reasons of psychology and social positioning. This aristocratic cannibal was quite learned, and he spoke well. But I had seen movies of aristocrats cooking and eating babies and these movies had made me feel ill. I explained this to him. But he was not offended. He admitted that many of the aristocrats in Europe did have the disturbing habit of eating babies. But he carefully explained that he and his cannibal friends in New York never did that sort of thing. They only ate adults, and these adults were treated well. They were not tortured and were killed in a humane way before they were killed and their flesh was prepared for consumption.

He went on to explain that after the Civil War, Luciferian aristocrats in New York had begun the practice of privately having meals in which human flesh was served. Eventually there evolved a number of secret businesses to provide this service.

The particular business that was described to me that night over dinner works like this:

Persons from around the world are lured to New York with the promise of work. These are poor persons, but in good health. Once they arrive in New York, they are taken to a remote warehouse where they are fattened up and periodically checked by medical doctors. The victims are told by the doctors that they have some type of rare communicable disease. Therefore they have to be kept isolated with others until they get better. Because they are given lots of good food, the victims tend to remain calm, believing that they are being well cared for. Furthermore,

promises of welfare money are made. The victims are allowed simple amusements such as TV, books and board games. Once a victim is chosen to be slaughtered, he or she is terminated by a doctor. This is done by slitting the victim’s throat during a medical exam. Then the victim is taken to a kitchen where his or her corpse is appropriately butchered. A letter is sent to his or her family overseas. It claims that the victim has been killed in an accident of some kind. The letter informs the family that the victim’s body has been disposed of according to his or her religious beliefs. Money is sent as generous compensation to the families, who being poor, tend to accept this explanation without question.

This aristocratic cannibal went on, during our vegetarian meal, to explain some other things about all this. He said that the business of providing human flesh for aristocratic cannibals had modernized over the years, but that it had maintained its basic business model. Only aristocratic and initiated Luciferians were offered this service. Potential customers would be shown a book of photographs of different victims who were available for consumption. The people in the photos would be nude and the photos would have been taken during medical exams. There would be a description of the person along with his or her name. The victim’s weight and size as well as other physical characteristics would be described. But also the victim’s religion, nationality, cultural background, hobbies and abilities would be described. There would be a description of the individual’s personality. The idea was that you were supposed to pick somebody you liked. Your future food should be someone whom you found admirable.

This business had various ways that the victim’s flesh could be prepared for eating. These would be stews, sausages and so forth. And this all sold for large amounts of money. But the customer was expected to buy a whole person. One

couldn’t just buy a few sausages. One had to buy all the meat that had been harvested and prepared from the victim of one’s choice.

Wealthy Luciferian aristocrats would throw exclusive parties. And the guests at these parties would feast on the flesh of the chosen victim. The cannibals called themselves the *Eaters*, and they referred to their victims as the *Eaten*. A photo of the victim would be placed on the dining room table. Photos of the victim would be passed out among the guests as souvenirs. And when Eaters ate him or her, they would refer to the Eaten by name.

For example they might say, “Jose is quite delicious. These Jose sausages are especially good.”

This aristocratic Luciferian cannibal explained to me that he and his cannibal friends felt that this type of cannibalism was a spiritual experience. They were intimately communing with the person whom they ate. So it wasn’t like the crude cannibalism of the two sisters or the arrogant baby-eating cannibalism of the European Satanists. This aristocratic cannibal with whom I spoke seemed quite sincere. I didn’t feel threatened by him and I believed that he felt that his form of cannibalism was, for him, a spiritual practice. After all, these cannibals were careful to not frighten their victims and they did generously compensate their families.
But nonetheless I told him that I still didn’t like the idea of cannibalism and would never willingly involve myself in any such practices, not as the Eater or as the Eaten. I said that what turned me off about Satanism the most was the weird sex, the blood sacrifices, the blood drinking and especially I disliked the cannibalism. I was surprised when he replied that he was glad to hear of my attitude.

He went on to explain the real reason for our dinner conversation.

He described himself as a “High-Adept Satanist.” He said that he believed that there was a spiritual hierarchy in Satanism. At the top were the High-Adept Satanists, below this were the criminal enforcers who practiced the sex magick and blood rituals. Below them were the greedmotivated Luciferians who didn’t really understand the true nature of Satanism, but had gotten involved with it because of the financial gain it provided. And at the bottom of this hierarchy were the unaligned Satanic practitioners who were weak in their power because they weren’t connected to any Satanic organization.

My dinner companion explained that most High-Adept Satanists did not practice sex magick, child prostitution, blood sacrifice, blood drinking or cannibalism. He explained that a few, such as himself, did occasionally practice this polite form of cannibalism such as he indulged in when he visited his New York friends, but that was rare. The High-Adept Satanists were interested primarily in psychic power. They sought a pure spiritual communion with Lucifer and the realm of pure light from which Lucifer arose.

Thus the High-Adept Satanists reject the distractions of sex magick and violence.

I had to admit to my dinner companion that I was interested in psychic abilities and was curious about a form of Luciferianism that didn’t involve those practices which I disliked.

And so I was told by my dinner companion about a High-Adept Satanist who was known as Sid. He was considered to be highly respected among the High-Adepts. Sid had shown an interest in me. He had heard stories about me from others. He knew that I had rejected initiation into a mid-level Illuminati criminal organization. He had been informed that I had received a form of therapy to heal my childhood Satanic Ritual Abuse experiences. He had heard of my work as a

therapist who worked with those who were trying to recover from adrenalized blooddrinking addiction. Sid had studied my bloodlines and the astrological significance of my conception date and birth date. Sid decided that he would like to meet me. He even offered to compensate me for my time with a small gift of money.

At first I resisted the idea, but after some more polite conversation, I agreed to meet with Sid. My curiosity got the best of me.

After we finished our vegetarian meal and left his club, we went out to the parking lot to say our goodbyes. He thanked me for my polite companionship. I agreed that the conversation over dinner had been interesting, and that the food had been quite tasty. He gave me the instructions for my meeting with the High-Adept, Sid, and I memorized them. Before we parted company, never to meet again, my dinner companion showed me some photos that he kept in his coat pocket. They were color photographs of men and women. Each person stood alone in a doctor’s office. Each person was nude and seemed calm. The youngest was perhaps eighteen and the older ones were in their late twenties. They seemed slightly plump, but fit and healthy. They looked like persons in the prime of their lives. I asked who they were.

He replied, “They are my dear friends. I have taken them into my soul. They are the Eaten.”

Satanic Apotheosis

apotheosis (a.poth.e.o.sis): from a Greek root word which means to make a god of, this refers to a human being attaining the status of a god

Sid, a High-Adept Satanist, wanted to talk me about the possibility of working for him. He was looking for an assistant to help his practice of an ancient form of ceremonial ritual. I was a curious teenager. Assured that if I met with Sid, he would do me no harm and told that I would be paid three hundred dollars just to have a nice chat with him, the situation seemed intriguing – so I agreed. Following careful instructions, I was introduced to the driver who would take me to the meeting. I was impressed by the classic Jag he drove.

Sid didn’t want me to know where he lived. As we drove to our appointment, the driver gave me a type of blindfold. It was a pair of wraparound sunglasses with the lenses painted black. Anyone in a car passing by would have thought that I was just wearing sunglasses. But once they were on, I couldn’t see a thing.

The driver was very polite but not talkative. He did however offer to play music and I told him that I liked rock and roll. When the Rolling Stone’s *Sympathy for the Devil* began to play on the eight-track tape, I felt a chill in my spine. So I felt a little creeped out as we drove there. I wondered if I was making a mistake, but my curiosity had the best of me and I didn’t back down.

I never saw the outside of the mansion because I was instructed to keep the glasses on until we were in the garage. There were several butlers there, and the garage was quite large and parked a number of luxury cars. The driver went off to wait in the kitchen, where he had been promised lunch and I was led into a hallway, where I met Sid.
In spite of my apprehension, once I met him, Sid turned out to be a very non-threatening man. He apologized for the secrecy. He explained that he understood how much

contempt some people have for Satanists, and that he just didn’t want to be publicly identified as one.

His mansion was very beautiful and tasteful. I commented that one of his paintings was a wonderful reproduction of a Monet painting. He laughed and corrected me. None of his paintings were reproductions, of course. I noticed that all of the paintings were either landscapes or realistic portraits of him. Every room had at least several paintings of him. And there were a number of statues of him which were of different sizes and styles. There were several statues of the Buddha in the traditional meditation pose, but they all had Sid’s face. When I made that observation, he explained that his nickname Sid had come from Siddhartha, the name of the historical Buddha.

As he showed me some of the rooms on the first floor of his mansion, two of his butlers followed at a respectful distance. They never spoke unless spoken to, and they never took their eyes off of Sid. When we sat down together in his spacious living room, the two butlers situated themselves at either side of the doorway and stood as still as statues.

He took a cigarette from a silver box on the table, offered me one, which I took, and as we smoked, he explained to me why he wanted to have this nice little chat.

He said that he had researched my bloodlines. According to him it turned out that one of my paternal ancestors was Jewish. He had converted from Judaism to Christianity primarily for business reasons. Apparently in the 1800s, if you were a horse trader in Georgia it was more profitable to be a Baptist than to be a Jew. But what had interested Sid was that this paternal ancestor of mine happened to be a verifiable descendent of a well-known Rabbi in Europe. And that Rabbi was widely believed to be a descendent of King Solomon. And Sid claimed that this genealogy was believable because of multiple ancestors of his with claims

to Solomonic ancestry. So Sid explained to me, in very exacting terms, that King Solomon had lots of wives, lots of children, lots of descendants – and that I was one of them. I have to say that I could have cared less whether or not this was true, but Sid cared, and that was his interest in me. He had studied something called the *Keys of Solomon*. It's a spiritual working in which you can supposedly command demons. It's a form of ceremonial ritual involving sigils and incantations. A *sigil* is a type of curly cue symbol that can be drawn for the purpose of attuning one's mind to the mind of a demon or some other spiritual entity. The Keys of Solomon is a ritual which is so exacting that one might consider it to be a form of psychic technology. However, virtually every book written about the Keys of Solomon contains at least some deliberate misinformation so that only an Adept would be able to correctly interpret the information.

Sid was an expert on the Keys of Solomon. He claimed that his great wealth had largely been built on successes which came from his mastery of the Keys of Solomon. He could invoke demons, and they would psychically give him advice and perform other favors for him. At his bidding they would go forth and sabotage his business rivals. They would influence the minds of his business partners to his advantage. However, although he had tried, he had never been able to invoke Lucifer, the prince of demons, to do his bidding. Unlike some Satanists, he distinguished a difference between Lucifer and Satan. The latter being infinitely more powerful. The former being the source of enlightenment which brings you to Satan, just as Christ brings the faithful to God. I have to tell you that, as he explained all this to me, he didn't sound like a crazy man. In fact, I found everything he said to be quite credible. And although he may have been manipulating my emotions through psychic methods, he wasn't lying to me about anything.

Sid went on to explain to me that his considerable research had indicated to him that only a descendent of King Solomon could invoke and control the demon prince, Lucifer. Although his own bloodlines were quite impressive, they didn't include King Solomon. He said that he was looking to hire a "sorcerer's apprentice". He wanted someone with the proper bloodlines whom he could train to do the Keys of Solomon working, to invoke and command Lucifer. He said that he had other prospects with the proper bloodlines, but he had done an analysis of the astrological significance of my conception and birth dates and apparently my chart indicated that I was optimum for his purposes... something about my being conceived shortly before Christmas and being born under the sign of Virgo. So I was the first prospect to whom he had made this proposition. I felt flattered. He was a well-spoken and insightful man. I enjoyed talking with him.

He spoke as if he knew my mind on many matters. He was aware of the fact that I had some relatives who were Satanists (although my parents were not Satanists and knew nothing about the Illuminati). Sid was aware of my childhood ritual abuse and my rejection of attempts to coerce me into joining a Satanic cult. He explained that his particular form of Satanism was not like that of my relatives and the others who had abused me as a child. He made it clear that he was opposed to any ritualistic or sexual abuse of children. He was emphatic that he personally did not believe in the use of blood rituals in his practices. He stated that he never had and never would ritualistically sacrifice an animal or a human being. He rejected the practices of cannibalism and blood drinking as being crude and beneath him. He described the sexmagick rituals which some Satanists indulge in as being ridiculous. He believed that those who included violence or sex in a Satanic ritual had an inferior understanding of Satanism.

What he said put me at ease. I felt that the problems which I'd had with other Satanists were not going to crop up with him.

He described Satanism being like a maze, in which there were many false paths which lead only to a dead-end, but that there was a single true path – which when taken would lead out of the maze of confusion. He was one of an elite few who knew of that true path which leads to the ultimate union with Satan. I felt at that point that he was speaking honestly and that his understanding of Satanism held great authority. I found myself hanging on his every word.

He succinctly told me the story of his life. He said that as a child his Christian parents had forced him to go to Church every Sunday against his will. But while he sat there in silence, his mind would be busy. He would mentally curse God and think the most foul blasphemies. So that even at a young age, in his heart, he was already turning away from Christ and toward Satan.

From the moment I had entered his home, from an unseen stereo system, baroque music had softly played in the background. And his voice was very hypnotic. The cigarette I'd smoked seemed to have something else in it which relaxed me. From an incense burner near one of the Buddha statues, a pleasant smell flowed throughout the home. It complemented the pleasant aroma of the tobacco. As he told me this story of his personal conversion to Satanism, I felt as if I had fallen into a light trance state. He explained that by the time he had entered into college, he had come to identify himself as an atheist – although atheism never felt quite right to him. So he then took up the study of philosophy quite seriously. He had an uncle who was a high-degree Mason, and through him Sid was tutored in Freemasonry. He also studied Theosophy and the occult. He ravenously consumed everything written by the

existentialists. But although his intellect was stimulated by all of this, his heart was unfulfilled.

He found himself drawn to Buddhism when a believer described it as a non-theistic religion. The difference between atheism and non-theism may seem subtle, but he considered it to be important. The atheist has faith in the nonexistence of God. The non-theist considers that faith in God is irrelevant. This is because a faith in God is simply not a part of the path that leads to enlightenment.

Sid was not a Buddhist, but the teachings of Buddhism came to in fluence his understanding of Satanism. Satanist though he was, Sid became drawn to the emphasis in Buddhism on compassion. He came to feel an affinity for the idea that one should feel compassion for the people in one's life and to treat them kindly. However he felt that this desire to treat people kindly should not be motivated by a desire for reward in the afterlife, but simply to show kindness for its own sake. So Sid came to realize that non-theism and the expression of kindness in one's personal dealings are two more steps in the true path which leads to Satan.

I asked Sid if he wasn't afraid of Hell in the afterlife because of his following of Satan. He chuckled and said that he was glad that I had brought up that issue because of the next realization which he had achieved in his studies. Then he explained to me the concept of Satanic Nirvana. To Buddhists, Nirvana is the end to the cycle of reincarnation and the final elimination of all hatred, attachment and delusion. Satanic Nirvana achieves this same goal but in a different way. For the Satanist, Nirvana is gained by achieving nonexistence.

In the Book of Revelations, the concept of the second death is described. The first death is the death of the physical body. The second death takes place after God's judgment when the Satanist's soul is destroyed in the Lake of Fire. Sid

explained that Satanic Nirvana is not eternal torture in Hell, but rather the achievement of nonbeing after death. By accepting that his eventual nonexistence in death was unavoidable, as a Satanist, Sid had come to live every day to its fullest measure.

Once he had come to accept that he must enjoy his life to its fullest measure, he set about doing that. He found other people who shared a similar philosophy. For him he found this in the fellowship of Freemasonry. He was recruited by his uncle and became an enthusiastic member of a lodge.

Next he dedicated his life to materialistic gain. He took the modest fortune that he had inherited from his parents, who had conveniently died in a boating accident, and used it wisely in business enterprises. His friends in his Masonic fellowship had been helpful to him in this regard. Finally, through wise investment and industrious work, he had gained a financial wealth vastly greater than other men. He waved his hand as if to indicate his extraordinary home as proof.

He pointed to a nearby statue of the Buddha. He indicated the traditional long ears found on such statues. He explained that these represented a membership in the ancient caste of aristocracy which existed in India in the time of Siddhartha. Apparently all members of royalty in those days had their earlobes stretched to display their caste status. Sid explained that when peasants worship at the statue to the Buddha, they are being unconsciously programmed to worship aristocracy. Sid went on to reveal that to be an aristocrat one must have bloodlines, breeding, education, social connections and wealth. Sid had all of these. Sid pointed out that I too had the proper bloodlines, and the rest I could achieve if I sought it. So that instead of merely worshipping the Buddha, I might become one.

Then he rang a small silver bell which was on the table. When his maid brought us tea and crumpets, she seemed almost reverent in her attitude toward him. She curtsied after setting down the tray, and I noticed that she expertly walked backwards out of the room, her eyes always on him. It amused him when I stood up and curtsied exactly as the maid had before sitting back down. He laughed at that in a cheerful way and spoke on in a warm voice.

To explain why his servants held him in such reverence he talked about the concept of Luciferian apotheosis. The legend of Lucifer is that he rebelled against God because he desired to become as a god himself. The word apotheosis can be defined as the act of a man transcending his humanity by achieving personal godhood. This is the ultimate rejection of God’s authority. Sid explained that he considered apotheosis to be the essence of Satanism. When I seemed to struggle in comprehending this concept, he considered for a moment. Then he said that he wanted to show me something – a special room of his.

He dismissed his butlers and we two went alone on an elevator, up to the top floor of his home. He led me to a wooden door with an elaborate design encompassing an inverted pentagram. From around his neck he produced a chain with a large brass key on it. He indicated that I should open the door. Inside, I found that we were in a small chapel. There were pews facing an odd type of altar. There was a wooden platform which looked like a lotus flower. Near this was a photograph of Sid dressed like the Buddha and sitting in the traditional full lotus meditation position, with his eyes closed. In the photo, the people in the pews could be seen with their hands pressed together in prayer and their heads bowed. I realized that this room in which we stood was actually a chapel where he was being worshipped as if he were a god.

He explained how he had created a very small religion in which his followers worshipped him as the one true God. Through Freemasonry he had met a man who was an expert on hypnotism. This man had convinced him that certain persons were much more suggestible than others. One day Sid came up with a proposal for his Masonic brother. He wanted to know if it were possible to hypnotize people into believing that he, Sid, was actually God. The hypnotist replied that if you chose exactly the right persons, made the hypnotic commands in exactly the right ways, and then reinforced those commands on a regular basis – such a thing was possible.

So Sid began to systematically create a small religion of people who were hypnotized to believe that he was God. This small religion consisted of Sid's servants, accountants and his beautiful young trophy wife. These people actually believed that Sid had created the entire universe, and then came into the world as a man so that he could feel compassion for humanity. They understood that because of the great humility of God, this truth must be kept secret among those who were of the true faith. And so every Sunday they would gather at this private chapel. The hypnotist would place them into a trance state, giving them posthypnotic commands to believe and behave as if Sid were God. Sid would then sit on the altar, and they would worship him.

I asked Sid if he believed that he was actually God. He laughed heartily at that question and replied that of course he did not. For Satanic apotheosis to take place it was not important that he believe that he was God, it was only important that other people falsely worship him as God. It was this act of rebellion against the true God which would guarantee that his soul would be destroyed in the Lake of Fire on the day of Judgment. That was the importance of apotheosis.

But Sid went on to say that there was one final step in the path to unity with Satan. Sid believed that Satan has mastery over Lucifer and all other demons. Sid had learned to command all of the other demons – except Lucifer. With the help of someone with Solomonic bloodlines, he intended to achieve that as well.

After this visit to his chapel, we began to return downstairs. As we rode the elevator down, I had to admit that I felt impressed with Sid. No matter how eccentric his beliefs were, he had more class than the other Satanists I'd met. He didn't threaten me if I failed to keep his secrets. He didn't demand an oath of secrecy from me. His disposition seemed authentically kind. Even his odd little religious cult didn't seem to really hurt anyone. In those days, I wasn't a Satanist, but I had not converted to Christianity yet. So the idea of Apotheosis didn't offend me at that time.

Before I left, he had the butlers bring my reward. They walked in carrying two silver trays. On one was the promised $300 in cash. I remember three pictures of ole Ben Franklin staring up at me from the tray. On the other tray were thirty silver coins, each of which Sid guaranteed had a value of more than ten dollars. As a careless teenager, the symbolism of this was lost on me. Simple math suggested that I should take the silver coins. But I wanted to spend the money right away rather than go through the hassle of selling the coins – so I took the cash. Sid seemed disappointed in my choice.

He made it clear that he didn't want me to make any decision that day about working with him. He believed that the decision to dedicate one's life to Solomonic magical workings had to be a well-thought-out choice, made soberly and with free will. But he told me that if I was interested in the work, I had three days to contact him through the friend of my friend. If I did not contact him, he would assume that I

was not interested and he would go on to his next candidate. In such a case we would never meet again. But if I did choose to work with him, with his guidance, I could expect to easily achieve great wealth and power in the world. Our parting was amicable. As I road back with the same driver, I felt that I really might consider accepting what he offered.

However, a Christian friend of mine named James made an intervention, and I never contacted Sid again.

James & His Fight against The Illuminati

Let’s backtrack. Back in the 1970s and early 1980s, I had the opportunity to meet with some High-Adept Satanists and to learn something of their beliefs. At that time, I was naive about how dangerous and powerful they were. Eventually, a friend named James would awaken me to the threat that these High-Adept Satanists represent.

When I was young, I knew a number of people who were involved in something that was known to me as the *Society of Lucifer*. I suppose to be accurate, I would have to say that the Society of Lucifer was not exactly the same thing as the Illuminati. The Bavarian Illuminati was created in 1776, and it is a secret society that lords over other secret societies. I don’t think that it’s all powerful and I don’t believe it has complete control over all other secret societies. But it is the most powerful of secret societies. And its name has come to be used to describe all secret societies. This is sort of how the word “Yakuza” is used to describe all organized crime in Japan. In fact the police and those who are actually in Japanese crime organizations don’t use the word *Yakuza* the way the public does. So somebody actually in Japanese organized crime would probably not describe himself as

being in the Yakuza. The same phenomena applies to the word *Illuminati*. It has become common for persons who are not in a secret society to use the word Illuminati to describe all Luciferian secret societies. However, those who actually are in secret societies tend to only use the word Illuminati to describe a certain group or network of groups. So when I was young, the Satanists I knew preferred to use the phrase *Society of Lucifer*.

The Society of Lucifer was the loose af filiation of Luciferian secret societies which existed before and after the founding of the Illuminati. The intention of the Bavarian Illuminati was to unify these secret societies into a single group with the goal of taking over the world. When I was very young, back in the 60s and 70s, not all of these secret societies had yet been absorbed into the Illuminati. And not all of these secret societies were Satanic, some were really more like a form of heretical Christianity. My friend James in the resistance grew up in such a Christian secret society. He was not Satanic at all. He was a Christian, but he was aware of the Bavarian Illuminati and considered himself to be its enemy.

James was involved in helping victims of Satanic Ritual Abuse, such as myself. He also helped disillusioned Illuminati members safely leave the cult. The Illuminati doesn’t allow its members to quit, so James would help deserting Illuminati members create new identities and move to places where they wouldn’t be found. This was a kind of underground railroad for escaping Illuminati members.

There was a type of resistance movement within the Illuminati back in those days, and it was more interested in reforming the Illuminati rather than in destroying it. However James believed that the Illuminati system needed to be completely deconstructed.

I should make it clear what is meant by “deconstruction”. To deconstruct the Illuminati is not the same thing as destroying the institutions which make up the Illuminati, and it certainly doesn’t involve killing Illuminati members. The idea of deconstruction is to systematically and continually weaken the institutions which make up the Illuminati system. Some of these institutions are the Bilderberg Group, the Federal Reserve, the United Nations, the Trilateral Commission, NATO, the Financial District of London, Council on Foreign Relations, the IMF and other globalist groups. This would not be a violent revolution. This deconstruction would come about as the result of an information war. The public is to be so completely educated on the nature of how the Illuminati achieves its power, that it can’t be tricked or fooled anymore. So, for example, the United Nations might still exist as an institution but its powers would be greatly limited, it would have no right to a UN army and its leaders would no longer be allowed to perform child sacrifices in the Meditation Room.

Deconstruction would also come about by providing appropriate therapy and deprogramming for Illuminati members, all of whom are so brainwashed that they are insane to varying degrees.

Violent revolution sounds easy, but it rarely works. Deconstruction is a slow and difficult process, but it could avoid unnecessary violence. Therefore I am not a revolutionary, I am a deconstructionist. And the best way to deconstruct the global plutocracy of the Illuminati is to reconstruct democracy on a national level.

The reason that some Illuminati members may cooperate with this is that in any process of deconstruction, amnesty will become possible. Those who assist in this deconstruction in important ways may be forgiven for the crimes they’ve committed. Of course, such an idea

displeases those who want revenge. Those who want violent revolution often talk of revenge. But I believe that Christ was right when he spoke of the power of forgiveness.

James believed that the foundation for effectively resisting the Illuminati is spiritual. He believed that this is a spiritual war first and foremost, and that it is an economic-political war secondarily. So James was always encouraging people to renounce Satan and to worship the one true God, creator of all things. Personally I don't believe that you have to be a Christian in order to have a spiritual awakening. And in some cases, Christian indoctrination may inhibit spiritual awakening. A person may have a spiritual awakening through some type of non-religious experience. In my case, my spiritual awakening involved James who was a Christian. And Christianity is my personal path of awakening.

So it was that years ago, on the day after I had met with the High-Adept Satanist named Sid, James contacted me. He had heard of my meeting with Sid through one of his many sources. James and I had known each other for a number of years before my meeting with Sid. And although at that time I didn't really identify myself as a Christian, I did sometimes go to Christian Churches. So from time to time James had encouraged me to become more involved with Christianity. But on that particular day, James was especially concerned.

James found me the day after my meeting with Sid, and we took a walk together in the woods. James asked me what I thought of Sid, and I replied that he seemed like a likable man and that although he was a Satanist, I wasn't convinced that he was all that evil. I said that I had felt tempted by Sid's offer to work with him. James glared at me with a shocked expression. He said that Sid was a Satanic High-Adept who had the ability to manipulate people's minds with hypnosis and psychic influencing. James felt that Sid had psychically tampered with my mind. James asked

me to pray with him. We prayed together and I felt as if a veil of delusion was lifted from me. I suddenly felt afraid. I realized that some part of me had instinctively felt afraid of Sid, but that I hadn't consciously acknowledged this.

James explained that although Sid was not the type of Satanist who used sex magick or blood rituals in his practice of ceremonial rituals, he could command demons, and these demons had the power to bring about violence in the world. James explained that Sid was known to have commanded demons to kill his Christian parents in an accident so that he could inherit their wealth. He was known to have used demonic influences and psychic manipulation to get his Masonic friends to assist in his career and business dealings.

James explained how High-Adept Satanists take anything decent and twist it around to make it into something sick, and that's what Sid had done with his twisted version of Buddhism. Although Sid was very polite and kindly in his personal dealings with people, he was actually filled with evil intentions.

Not only did he let his demons do his dirty work, he was part of a group of wealthy investors who profited from the American military-industrial complex. They had used their political influence to create the war in Vietnam and to profit from it. So it turned out that Sid was not really the compassionate Buddha that he had pretended to be. James made it clear that I had been in the presence of the most dangerous and powerful Satanist I would ever be likely to meet.

I had protested against the war in Vietnam. I knew that the political reasoning behind the war had been irrational. I felt badly that our nation had been torn apart by this needless war. I had known men who had served there, and heard their stories of the insane violence of the war and the

corruption within the military. I also understood that many Vietnamese had needlessly suffered.

That day, when I prayed to the Creator with James, I suddenly experienced a panoramic vision in which I saw the entire war in Vietnam as massive Satanic blood ritual. Bombs dropping, villages burning and bloodied children running in panic from the explosions – such images filled my mind's eye. The blood rituals which I had seen as a child at the hands of abusive Satanists were small by comparison. Sid and his business partners were performing a Satanic blood ritual remotely and on a titanic scale. I couldn't believe that I had ever felt kindly toward him or that I had even considered working for him.

After that day, my relationship with James changed. I turned to him for guidance and understanding. I came to know that he and some of his followers had authentic psychic abilities. Many times I witnessed demonstrations of their abilities. By comparison, my own psychic abilities were unimpressive, but James encouraged me to develop my own talents as best I could. He taught me techniques of psychic shielding so that I couldn't be remotely manipulated by Sid's psychic powers. He encouraged me to pray more often, and to study spiritual writings.

I never met with Sid again or anyone else connected to him. Eventually I drifted away from having anything to do with anyone involved with Satanism.

I had no way of contacting James or any of his followers. But James always seemed to know how to find me when he wanted to, and he would appear in my life at moments of crisis. Over time, I was eventually able to heal myself from the emotional trauma of Satanic Ritual Abuse. James encouraged my involvement in Christianity. I had been put off by Christianity when I was young. I felt that my Sunday school teachers were narrow-minded and judgmental. But

with study I gained a more expansive view of Christianity. I learned to discern the difference between the religious dogma of the Church and an authentic, natural spirituality which had nothing to do with indoctrination.

When I was young I had heard Satanists talking about how Luciferianism would soon conquer the entire world. At that time this seemed to be very unlikely. I knew that there was a cult of Satanism among the super wealthy. I knew that many political persons were connected to Luciferian secret societies. But I couldn't see how that would translate into a complete takeover of the world.

However as I became older, I came to understand how economics and politics really work. I came to see that it was possible for a small group of people to deceive and manipulate a much larger group of people. I came to understand how an entire society could become trapped in a matrix of propaganda which was created by a small group of aristocrats. I ultimately came to the realization that the Satanists plan for complete global domination was realistic, and that in some sense it had already taken place.

When I was young I had decided to avoid talking openly about what I knew of Satanism. I learned from experience that if I even tried to approach the subject, people would either laugh it off or become freaked out. But as the decades rolled by, I became more involved with persons who were politically aware. Many of them felt puzzled about how the world had become so corrupt. I came realize that what I had experienced when I was young was an important part of the puzzle. So I found my voice.

When the 9/11 false flag operation took place, it was an obvious turning point in the Illuminati's plan to take over the world. Their strategy for world domination requires them to remain completely invisible until the time when all resistance is futile. I came to realize that if we could remove

the Illuminati's cloak of invisibility in the eyes of the public, it might be possible to undermine their plans. I had heard other people on the internet talking about the Illuminati, and I realized that things had changed. I realized that it might be possible to talk about my experiences with Satanism in some open way. After a meeting with James and some of his followers one day, I decided to take the risk of publicly talking about what I knew of Satanism.

I started talking on KOPN, on the radio show Thought Crime Radio. I helped produce shows and I co-hosted shows. I brought up the subject of Satanism and the Illuminati as often as I could. I also brought up subjects like Transhumanism and the government's UFO cover-ups. Eventually a cohost that I was working with became very uncomfortable with what I was doing. I think she really couldn't deal with her fear of a possible Illuminati reprisal. Once you start to awaken to the fact that these violent Satanists are real, it's tempting to want to distance oneself from anyone who's talking about the Illuminati. Some people at the radio station were clearly uncomfortable with what I was doing. The shows that I produced were actually very popular. Sometimes we'd get so many listeners calling in that we couldn't get them all on the air. But the discomfort of others at the station for what I was doing eventually got me pushed off the air. The show became tamed by the fears of the people at the station, and although the Thought Crime Radio show still exists, it has become much less controversial.
After I left the radio show I continued to post on the website, ThoughtCrimeRadio.net. Shortly after I left the air, I was contacted by James. He told me that he and his followers had been listening to the shows and were impressed by what I was doing. He asked if I would work with him on a project. I told him that I wasn't on the air anymore, and he said that this was too bad, but even with just the website

postings there was something we could do which might help things. I agreed to work with him in any way he wanted.

He said that he had become aware of a group of people in the Illuminati who had become disillusioned with the organization. The Illuminati likes to recruit idealistic, well-educated persons. When they join up, they are told that the goal of the Illuminati is to create a Utopian world government. They're often not initially aware of the deception, violence and cruelty of the Illuminati. When they get into the cult, they either become adapted to all of this, or in some cases they try to resist it. James had found some Illuminati members who had become disillusioned and were trying to figure out how to resist their leaders. He said that these people could give me insider information which I could put on the website.

I explained that our website didn't really get very many hits. But James explained that this was a matter of quality versus quantity. What interested him was the quality of the people who were looking at the website. He explained that persons in the Illuminati itself were looking at it. He said that many of the people who visited ThoughtCrimeRadio. net were persons researching and resisting the Illuminati. So we would be reaching those persons that James most wanted to target with these revelations. Some of these readers of this website were loyal to the Illuminati; but some of them wanted to resist their leaders. Nevertheless, in either case this was an opportunity to create a public discussion in which we would openly communicate with the secretive Illuminati. And some people who know nothing about the Illuminati would look at this online discussion and become awakened.

James had the idea that doing this could serve several purposes. James is always looking to help Satanists renounce Satan and turn back to God. Also the Illuminati is a

cult which brainwashes its members in different ways. This could be an opportunity to deprogram some of the Illuminati's vital members. One thing that reinforces cultism is its secrecy. If you start to put those secrets out into the light of day, this shifts the cult members' perspective on what they are doing. They begin to become more objective in their thinking. They begin to see themselves in a new way. And in doing this, their mind control sometimes becomes deprogrammed.

James said that if we could put insider information out to the public, some members of the public might believe it and become more aware of the Illuminati agenda. But even if most of the people reading the postings didn't believe what they were reading, that wouldn't matter because the Illuminati members would know that these things were true. Having their secrets put out into the light of day where anyone could see them would embarrass the Illuminati leadership. And this would force them to think about what they were doing in a new way.

James explained the protocols for making meetings with this group of people who would be feeding me this insider information. They were very concerned about security. He described them as reformed Technocrats and disillusioned Transhumanists. These people knew a great deal about computers and science. They had once believed in the idea of a scientific world government. Many of them were atheists. But they had come to realize that if unchecked, the present generation of Illuminati leaders were going to destroy the world. These people who wanted to feed me insider information called themselves by the peculiar name of the *Disciples of Deus*.

The Disciples of Deus

Science is a double-edged sword. The word *science* is derived from the same root word as *knowledge*. So science can be the learning and teaching of knowledge, but it can also become a system for limiting and distorting knowledge. It may be used for creative purposes, but it also can be very destructive.

The High-Adept Satanists identify themselves with intelligent nonhuman beings. These demonic, alien beings live in worlds where science is more like a religion. But the knowledge they focus on is devoid of spiritual awareness. In such worlds, technology has displaced natural life forms. In such worlds, the indoctrination of scientific principles has become a substitute for a natural spirituality.

So I believe that we have to be very careful in our attitude toward science and technology. Because science and technology represent tools that can serve humanity, I don't believe that we can completely reject them. But we must also realize that the way in which the High-Adept Satanists are promoting science and technology is very threatening to the human race and the natural environment of Earth.

Many Illuminati subgroups have peculiar names, names like *Order of the Perfectibilists, Skull & Bones, Sons of the Fallen,* and *Moriah Conquering Wind*. The *Disciples of Deus* came out of this Illuminati system. But its members have become disillusioned with the Illuminati's actual goals, and so these Illuminati insiders are resisting the Illuminati. They decided to call their resistance group by their own peculiar name. For them the word *Deus* comes from "Deus Ex Machina," which is Latin for *god from a machine*. The word *Deus*, for them, refers to the supercomputers which they use to find the answers to difficult questions. These people are the ultimate computer geeks.

A *Technocrat* is someone who uses a knowledge of sociology along with computer analysis to predict future trends. They

figure out ways of manipulating society on a massive scale. In other words they're social engineers who work for the global plutocracy. The Technocrats help the wealthy get wealthier, and they help the corporations control the populations.

But these particular Technocrats had become disillusioned with their wealthy employers. So they decided to use their knowledge of computer analysis to try to figure out ways to deconstruct plutocracy and restore democracy. Because they look to computers (Deus Ex Machina) for answers, they told me that they called themselves the *Disciples of Deus*.

In my personal conversations with them, a different way of thinking about things began to emerge. For one thing, I don't like the word Technocracy, I think that it can only imply evil things. But science, as a way of knowing, can imply good things. I had heard the word "Scientocracy" being used by some on the internet to suggest the use of science to improve democracy. I suggested that we start thinking in terms of Scientocracy rather than Technocracy. They began to adapt to the idea of Scientocracy.

As we would de fine this term, *Scientocracy* would be the use of sociology and computer analysis to make democratic republics more functional. It would be the use of science to make democracy work. So the idea here is to replace the Technocracy which supports global plutocracy with Scientocracy which supports an international alliance of sovereign democracies.

To give you an example of how this type of analysis could work to improve democracy, one principle that these Scientocracy researchers came up with is Voter Qualification. This means that the right to vote isn't given to every citizen automatically, it has to be earned in some way. For example, studies have shown that immigrants are much more likely to register and vote than are natural-born

citizens. This is because they have to pass a civics test in order to achieve immigration status. Because they have to earn the right to become a citizen, they value their right to vote. Studies have also shown that immigrants tend to study the issues and take their vote more seriously than do natural-born citizens.

One thing that has made democracy in the USA so ineffective is that voters are too easily manipulated by TV commercials and such. They don't put serious thought into how they will vote, and they don't research the issues. For every voter who does put serious thought into how he or she will vote, there are dozens who are completely glib in making their voting decisions. One way to change all that would be to introduce Voter Qualification. This would mean that even natural-born citizens would have to pass a civics test in order to earn the right to vote. This would eliminate those lazy voters who wouldn't bother to take the test. And those who took the test and passed would be better educated about how the political system works. And the qualified voters would take their duty as voters with a greater sense of responsibility. Whether or not you like the idea of Voter Qualification, this is an example of how scientific analysis might be used to make democracy more functional.

The *Transhumanists* are atheistic scientists who want to use genetic engineering, robotics and computers to put an end to humanity. They want to replace humanity with cybernetic creatures governed by supercomputers. They believe that they can attain immortality only in this way.

Many of the Disciples of Deus started out with the idea that Transhumanism might be a good thing, but eventually they became disillusioned with it. They still believe that the use of supercomputers is essential to the governance of humanity, but they don't want to genetically alter human

beings. Also they don’t want to commingle robotics with the human body to create a cybernetic hybrid. So they have broken away from Transhumanism.

We had this agreement about how our online dialogue would take place. In person with me, they would share with me what they knew of the present-day Illuminati system. Then online for the entire world to read, I would share what they told me; and as well as this, I would share insights from my personal experiences from when I was younger as well as my own research.

The Illuminati leaders are clearly aware of what I’ve been doing. Threats have been made. It’s not paranoia to say that I know that I’m being watched. As I’ve posted more and more insider info given to me by these Disciples of Deus, I’ve come under more and more surveillance. Those Illuminati agents following me these days are very blatant about it. Surveillance has become so intense that these Disciples of Deus don’t want to contact me anymore. I understand their fears, and respect their decision to end this dialogue. The last contact that I had with the Disciples of Deus had to do with a bizarre robot cult. I was told that a high-ranking Illuminati leader is running a bizarre robot cult. I was briefly shown some images on a computer and told this story:

They said that a female nurse was sent as a replacement to an isolated farm somewhere. She was told that she could earn a lot of money as a temporary replacement if she could keep her mouth shut. The previous nurse had gotten sick and was in recovery. So the new nurse showed up and found that many of the workers at this farm looked like robots. It turned out that they were human men dressed up in shiny plastic uniforms that looked like chrome. But they moved and talked like robots.

In doing their medical exams with a doctor, she found out that these men had been subjected to radical brain surgery and brainwashing which made them talk and act like robots. The idea behind the brain surgery had been to damage the brain as much as possible while still leaving that person functional enough to do manual farm labor. These robot slaves were kept on various types of drugs at all times.

These slaves lived by a bizarre set of rules. Their communications were highly limited. Their only communication with the farm manager was to receive their orders and to acknowledge the accomplishment of their tasks when done. Everything had to be explained to them in simple, clear terms. They were only allowed to talk with other robot workers when necessary in the accomplishment of a work project. They had no real social contact whatsoever.

They were only allowed to remove their plastic robot uniform when alone in their individual cells or during a medical exam. They were only allowed to look at themselves in a mirror when dressed in the robot uniform. When they weren't working on a project they had to stay in their cells, alone. They weren't allowed to read any literature, and they had no access to TV or radio. When they ate food, drank water or used the bathroom, they always did so when alone in their cells. And they had been programmed to bow and worship their owner whenever they saw him in person or saw an image of him.

This is where the idea of Satanic apotheosis comes in. This is why when I heard of this Illuminati leader with his own robot cult – it reminded me of Sid and his cult of hypnotized worshippers. The owner of this farm with robot workers is apparently a High-Adept Satanist with a bizarre sense of humor.

The images I was shown of this robot farm were not only of the men dressed like robots working in a farm field, but also from the inside of a futuristic looking chapel with robots kneeling before an altar. Apparently some of the robots in the chapel were actual mechanical robots – and these were permanent fixtures there. On the front wall was a list of rules which all the robots must live by. It sounded similar to Asimov's Three Laws of Robotics – only with other laws added. I have to comment that I doubt that Isaac Asimov would have approved of his writings being used as a part of an insane cult.

As a reference, here are the three Laws of Robots as described by the popular science fiction writer Isaac Asimov:
1. A robot may not injure a human being or, through inaction, allow a human being to come to harm.
2. A robot must obey the orders given to it by human beings, except where such orders would conflict with the First Law.
3. A robot must protect its own existence as long as such protection does not conflict with the First or Second Law.

Added to these three Laws, apparently there were also other Laws, one of which demanded that "a Robot must bow and worship the Maker or an image of the Maker whenever the Maker or his image is observed."

During their Church service, these human robots and the mechanical robots apparently would all chant these rules over and over again. Then they would worship the image of their owner, saying "Praise the Maker."

This temporary nurse said that during their medical examinations these brainwashed men would briefly have their robot uniforms removed. She could see their faces then, and they seemed like they were all in agony. But they also all seemed to be mentally retarded from their brain surgery and constant drugging. They spoke only when

spoken to. They spoke in short phrases and mimicked mechanical voices. When they walked or moved in any way, their movements mimicked machinery.

While she was there during her temp job, this nurse took some pictures with a cell phone that she had “snuck in.” After she left her temporary work there, she sent some of these images to friends and talked about this “robot farm” on emails. Apparently this temp nurse didn’t understand that every email that is sent out is observed in some way by a governmental agency, and such governmental agencies actually work for the Illuminati and not the people. This farm owner with his robot cult was a member in good standing with the Illuminati. When this High-Adept farm owner found out what this temp nurse had done, he had her killed. But some of the emails and photos made their way to my contacts, and they showed them to me during their last meeting with me.

Invasion of the Transhumanists

The essential concept of Transhumanism arises from the beliefs of the High-Adept Satanists. Those who accept the path of the High-Adept Satanism seek to transcend the human condition. They see the human race as lowly, and they seek to rise above it. I personally believe that the path of the High-Adept Satanists is spiritually degrading. I believe that instead of transcending the human condition, the High-Adept Satanists are becoming dehumanized. The robot cult which I have described in this previous chapter is an example of this. So the word Transhumanism is a misnomer; it really could only accomplish the creation of a race of subhumans who could more easily be used as a slaves. Transhumanism is really an attempt at widespread subhumanism.

If all of what I have said about a robot cult being promoted by the Illuminati seems too unlikely to you, consider the Transhumanism movement. I am not saying that the average Transhumanist knows anything about this weird farm with the cult of humans turned into robot slaves. I'm not saying that all the Transhumanists even know about the Illuminati. But that's how the Illuminati operates, it keeps the people they use in the dark. However, there is good reason to believe that the Illuminati is covertly promoting the Transhumanism movement.

The word Transhumanism was first coined in 1957 by Sir Julian Huxley. He had been the head of the British Eugenics Society and UNESCO. This stands for United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization.

According to Huxley, "The task of UNESCO ...is to help with the emergence of a single world culture."
Without a doubt, Huxley was an Illuminati member.

The Transhumanism movement didn't really become popular until the 1990s. The Transhumanism symbol is H+. It seeks to alter humanity through technology. It intends to use genetic engineering, cybernetics and supercomputers to make humanity obsolete.

Probably the best known contemporary Transhumanist is the inventor Ray Kurzwell, author of *The Singularity is Near*. As an individual inventor, Kurzwell seems quite humane and reasonable. He has done a great deal to help blind people. And I don't disregard his ideas lightly. Without a doubt he is a genius of sorts. However, many of the other Transhumanists seem less intellectual and benevolent than Kurzwell, and the motivations of the overall movement can be called into question. After all, genius without wisdom is a liability.

Transhumanism is an openly-known-about movement. They are quite public in their statements that they want to displace the human race with robots, androids and genetically-engineered creatures. These Transhumanists have a Singularity University housed on the NASA, Ames research complex. These Transhumanists receive funding from the government and private investors. They are extremely well funded. And if they get their way, there will be few or no human beings left on Earth. The Transhumanists hope to attain immortality by being translated digitally into supercomputers. They also see cybernetics and genetic engineering as paths to immortality and empowerment.

If their openly stated goals do succeed, the only thing human left on the planet might be a photograph of one. And this will be hung on a supercomputer that is being worshipped by robots.

However, this Utopian eternal paradise of the Transhumanists is simply a trap to sucker naive fools into the hell worlds of the High-Adept Satanists. The human condition is incredible in its power. But as human beings we have been tricked into denying our power. The human soul is already immortal. But we have been tricked into denying our expansive spiritual nature. The High-Adept Satanists have programmed the human race with a materialistic delusion. And those who are trapped in this state of delusion look to science and technology for all the answers. The Transhumanists are walking into a technological trap created for them by the High-Adept Satanists.

What you need to understand is that the Transhumanist movement is actually a demonic alien invasion. It is an attempt to colonize the Earth on

behalf of malevolent extraterrestrials. Unlike the scifi movies where the invading aliens land in ships, this invasion is being conducted by demonpossessed human beings who are subtly introducing this extraterrestrial culture to our world. The openly stated plan of the Transhumanists is to alter human beings through genetic engineering, cyborg technology and the control of supercomputers. If these Transhumanists were to be allowed to succeed, they would be creating the alien invaders out of human genetic materials. Thus, the invaders would not have to fly all the way from their planets to ours.

Through a psychic connection, each High-Adept Satanist is being directed by a demonic Gray Alien who lives on another world. Perhaps their world is the dimension of Hell. Perhaps their Hell world is a planet or space station elsewhere in the galaxy. So the invading aliens have a presence on this world which is made up of human beings who have been brainwashed into identifying themselves with demonic aliens. This does not eliminate the possibility that aliens have already flown here from other solar systems or dimensions. They may already be here now. David Icke and other researchers have talked about how Earth’s moon may be something like a hollowed-out space station which could be inhabited by hostile aliens. There is little doubt that the human race has been visited in the past by extraterrestrials and that contemporary observers have witnessed the flights of UFOs.

However, imagine how much more convenient it would be if the human race simply cooperated with humanity’s own demise. Rather than having to send space ships over these long distances between solar systems, what if human beings themselves simply altered their species so that they were evolved into alien forms through technological means? The Transhumanists seem dedicated to doing this.

You need to know that philosophical movements such as Transhumanism don't arise from the will of the people. These movements are well funded by a small group of wealthy people. Wealthy Illuminati leaders such as the Rothschilds, Rockefeller and Rhodes used their wealth to create non-profit institutions. And then they use these institutions to force their insane ideas on the unsuspecting public. But you have to realize that these plutocrats didn't earn their wealth by being smarter and more hard working than the rest of us. They have used deception and criminal methodology to steal their way to wealth and power.

Illuminati Secrets for Acquiring Wealth

The High-Adept Satanists manipulate people the way that a puppet master manipulates a puppet. The greatest tool that the High-Adept Satanists have in manipulating others is greed. Once they inspire an irrational greed into a person, whether or not that person is a Satanist, the High-Adepts have their claws into their puppet. And they can make that puppet do their bidding.

You can't understand the true nature of Satanism unless you understand that for many Satanists what draws them to this philosophy is that it can be a path to great wealth. The Illuminati leaders have great wealth. You may wonder how they got all this wealth. Normally they never reveal their secrets for obtaining such great wealth. I know that many people feel jealous of these wealthy persons. Many wish that they knew their secrets for wealth. Well, I'm going to reveal those secrets to you now.

The Illuminati are the real reason that the wealthiest one percent of society are so much more wealthy than the rest of us. If you've ever wondered how they get their wealth,

you should read on. I'm not saying that you should use these techniques. I'm just saying that this is how it's done. I'm a Christian, and the Illuminati are Luciferians, so I don't use their methods. But I'm willing to explain their methods to you.

So first of all, the Illuminati is an economic system. At one time, wealth was more widely distributed than it is now. But on May 1st, 1776, when the Illuminati was founded, everything changed. Since then wealth has become increasingly consolidated into the hands of an increasingly smaller percentage of the human race.

So let's consider how wealth is distributed around the world at the present time. Things are more extreme than most people realize. According to Credit Swiss, a mere 0.7% – seven tenths of one percent – of the world's population controls 41% of the world's wealth while the poorest 68.7% of the world's population shares a mere 3% of the world's wealth. This global trend is ongoing and it is rapidly getting worse.

The world is presently ruled by a global plutocracy. Our federal government in the US has committed itself to globalism, and every time a politician uses the catch-phrase "New World Order", he or she is pledging allegiance to globalism. So the wealthiest people in the world all believe in globalism. This globalism makes the wealthy wealthier and the poor poorer. The obvious truth is that the only way this imbalance could exist is if something like the Illuminati did in fact exist. There is a unified collection of secret societies among the ultra-wealthy. These secret societies presently rule the world. This consolidation of wealth is deliberately created.

So how do they do it? Well let me explain. Let me tell you some things about wealth appropriation that were explained to me by Luciferians when I was young. If I had taken their

advice and used these techniques, I would probably be a wealthy man today, which I am not.

Nonetheless, I have known wealthy Luciferians, and this is what I've learned from them. People who have great wealth realize that knowledge is power, and they don't easily share their most important secrets. They are selfish both with their money and with their knowledge. I've noticed over the years that when billionaires write books (supposedly giving advice to the public on how to become wealthy), they never give you their real secrets. They never tell you how it's really done. But I'm going to tell you now how the Illuminati really create their wealth.

First off, know that the ultra-wealthy are not smarter than the rest of us, nor are they more hardworking. Those who inherit great wealth take it for granted and become decadent because of it. The average aristocrat is lazy and lacking innovation when compared to the average middleclass worker. But the Luciferian aristocrats know certain secrets, and they lack moral inhibition — and that is how they acquire their great wealth.

The most essential of these Illuminati secrets for wealth is something that was explained to me as the "Judas Principle". To Satanists, Judas Iscariot is a hero, not a villain. He taught Satanism through his example. The Judas Principle is to first get other people to trust you, and then when the time comes where there's money to be made in betraying that trust, you betray them. This may sound simple, but it's the foundation of the wealth appropriation philosophy of the ultra-rich. If you study the lives of people like J.P. Morgan, the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers, you will find that they built their wealth by using betrayal. Persons such as these get business partners to trust them, and then they betray that trust. They also work to create positive public reputations by appearing to be philanthropic,

thus gaining public trust, and then they betray that public trust. If you do a deep analysis of the Great Depression, what you will find is that it was an engineered event; it did not come about through accident. The same men who created the Great Depression were publicly respected because of their so-called charity work. But all of that was merely public relations, PR. The wealthy men who engineered the collapse had already sold their stocks and were cash heavy by the time the planned stock market crash took place. Later, as recovery began, they were able to buy up viable companies for pennies on the dollar. The real intention of these super-wealthy people is always the *Judas Principle*.

There was a movie that came out recently titled *The Social Network*. It humorously depicts how Mark Zuckerberg betrays his friends on his way to becoming a billionaire. But at least in his case there was also hard work and innovation involved. But if you think that his betrayal was just that of his friends and co-founders, think again. Consider the fact that Facebook is now an NSA front for spying on everyone who uses it, so this is really a betrayal of an entire society.

So this is the secret to becoming a billionaire: *you betray everyone*.

When I was young it was explained to me how this Judas Principle is supported with certain techniques. For example, there are the ABCs of lying your way to wealth.

The ABCs are as follows:
A – Always tell the truth unless there is some substantial advantage to telling a lie. In this way people will assume that you're honest. B – Be careful to only tell a lie when you know you won't be caught.

C – Cash in on your reputation for being honest only when there is a substantial gain in wealth or power to be

achieved.
The Judas Principle demonstrates how the Luciferians profit from being two-faced. Being two-faced is essential to the Illuminati business model. I remember when an older relative explained to me the basic business model of the Luciferian criminal. He said that the Luciferian businessman is both an honest businessman and a secret criminal at the same time. The full-time criminal can't justify his income to the IRS or the police. So he becomes a target for investigation. This is why full-time criminals rarely achieve wealth, and why they often wind up in prison. But the clever Luciferian has legitimate business concerns, and he can support those concerns in various ways through criminal actions.

For example, when I was young I knew a Luciferian woman who was an antique dealer. She had a friend and partner in crime who ran a lawncare business that targeted wealthy homeowners. The lawn-care workers would scope out these homes for antiques. They would carefully plan out the theft of those homes and were selective in what they stole. Then, this woman would ship these stolen goods to other states and sell them to upscale antique stores, thus fencing the stolen goods. However, this woman knew which wealthy persons had connections to the Luciferian secret societies and which wealthy persons did not. And so her partners never stole from any other wealthy Luciferians. This woman and her partners were never suspected by the police because they had legitimate businesses as a front for their criminal actions. But these people were small-time Luciferians.

Nevertheless, this sort of thing is done today on a larger scale by international corporations. This is how drug smuggling, human trafficking, and money laundering is done on a huge scale. If you own stock in any international corporation, you probably receive profits from some type of

criminal activity. The Illuminati business model of combining legitimate business enterprise with hidden criminal activity is just too profitable; honest companies can't compete.

Then there is the Luciferian art of gaining wealth through looting. Queen Elizabeth did this with privateers. These were really pirates who had been authorized by her to loot the ships of her enemies. These privateers agreed to give her a half share of their plunder. The so-called privateer raised all the money for the enterprise and took all the risks but had to share the profits. When Captain Drake returned to England in 1580 with his ship filled with pirate loot, the Queen's half-share exceeded all her other income for that year. But of course she tried to keep that fact a "Secret of the Realm". These wealthy Luciferians always guard their reputations with lies. This was true in the 1500s and it's still true. And modern Luciferians understand what Queen Elizabeth understood: looting is the key to easy wealth.

You might consider that such practices no longer take place but consider what happened just a few years ago with the Enron scandal. Ken Lay got then Governor George W. Bush to sign the electric deregulation law in Texas. This made it possible for Enron executives to rip off millions. They shared the bounty of this rip-off by making huge donations to Bush's campaigns.

What you have to realize is that modern American politicians consider the middle class to be their enemy. This is what they really mean whenever they use the catch-phrase, "New World Order". And if you've paid attention, you know that all the politicians in Washington DC – Democrat or Republican – have sworn their loyalty to the Illuminati's New World Order. The politicians in Washington DC authorize the looting of the middle class through deregulation. Then they receive kickbacks from the looters in the form of campaign donations and other favors. So you

need to realize that the systematic destruction of the middle class is intentional. It's also worth noting that the Bush family is related to the present day Queen of England. And this fact is relevant. The leaders of the Illuminati come from the same bloodlines and use the same methods of wealth appropriation as did their ancestors.

Another method of wealth appropriation is to sell money at an in flated price. Let's say you need 50 cents in coins to use a pay telephone, but you only have a dollar bill; if I would exchange two quarters for your dollar bill, I'd be selling you money at an inflated price. Remember the story of Jesus driving the money changers from the Temple. Those money changers were selling money at an inflated price. In those days, worshippers were only allowed to make donations at the Temple with a certain type of coin. The money changers created a scarcity of those coins, and then sold them to worshippers at an inflated price. This is how the Federal Reserve works today. In spite of its name, the Federal Reserve isn't a part of the federal government, it's privately owned and it doesn't operate on the basis of reserves. If you reduce its basic operating process down to simple terms, what the Fed does is that it sells the American people money at an inflated price. It's a total rip off, and the funniest thing is that the average American is still clueless. You can be certain that the Luciferians who run the Fed are laughing all the way to the bank.

These crooked techniques of wealth appropriation are very old, but they are still being used. And as the saying goes, those who fail to learn from history are condemned to relive it.

Now it should occur to you that for any of these techniques to work, they require an absence of morality. And this absence of morality on the part of the super-wealthy is no accident. The children of the wealthy are sent to private

schools at a young age. They are socialized throughout their childhood to reject any type of truly ethical thinking. There are various ways in which the super-wealthy justify their deceptive, criminal and immoral behavior.

One popular attitude among the wealthiest 1% is that they all believe in some version of what was originally called Social Darwinism. What Social Darwinism does is to provide a pseudo-intellectual justification for the attitude that "Might makes right." They believe that the fact that they are wealthier than everyone else is proof of their genetic superiority. They suppose that they don't have to behave morally because they have superior breeding. The term "Social Darwinism" has been rejected by academics, and these days it's rarely used. But the ideas of Social Darwinism have found their way into various philosophies which are covertly supported by the Illuminati. You will find the unspoken premise of Social Darwinism justifying the ideas of Ayn Rand, Chicago School Economics and neocon pundits. All of these Social Darwinist philosophies encourage deregulation and privatization. And such practices allow wealthy Illuminati members to further loot the middle class.

As I have just mentioned, generationally wealthy aristocrats are often sent to boarding schools when they are young. This separation from a nurturing mother inhibits the psychological development of empathy for others. Thus, it inhibits the development of a true sense of conscience. So the generationally wealthy are socialized to believe that it's actually good for them to exploit the poor and the middle class.

But it's also true that some of the generationally wealthy are Luciferians. I am not saying that every person who inherits great wealth is in a secret society. But in one way or another, all members of the wealthiest 1% are connected to these Luciferian secret societies. Luciferians may be a

minority among the wealthy class, but they are an influential minority. Most wealthy non-Luciferians have therefore adapted the attitudes of Luciferianism, whether they consciously realize this or not. Not all of the wealthiest 1% are Luciferians, but some of them are. And the practices of Luciferianism are designed to undo Judaic-Christian morality.

I remember my exposure to Satanic rituals when I was a child. I remember seeing adults in black robes ritualistically defacing copies of the Bible. Later on I witnessed Satanic rituals in which Satanists would chant verses from the Bible backwards. For example, “God is love” backward, is pronounced something like “Evol si dog.” I remember hearing Satanists chanting this over and over. Sometimes they would chant verses from the Bible backwards for hours and go through periods of hysterical glee in doing this. But I never liked these Satanic rituals.

Also they would read books that gave intellectual rationalizations for rejecting Christianity. Books like *Beyond Good and Evil* by Nietzsche. But the rejection of Christian morality is only one way in which their philosophy helps them to appropriate wealth.

Ritual Magick is another technique that High-Adept Satanists use to help them to get more money. High-Adept Satanism was developed out of *Hermetic* teachings from the ancient world. Hermetic philosophy in itself is not High-Adept Satanism. I would say that this type of Satanism is a distortion or perversion of these Hermetic teachings. Hermetic teachings are derived from pre-Christian sources concerning alchemy, astrology and ceremonial rituals. The original Hermetic teachings don’t necessarily promote demonism, but over time some Hermetic ideas have been twisted into a form of demonism.

A ritual is a sequence of actions involving gestures, words and objects, and this is performed in a sanctified space. The purpose of a ritual is to create a union with a spiritual being. In the Christian communion ritual, this union is between faithful persons and the spirit of God the Creator. But in High-Adept Satanic Ritual Magic, the union is intended to be with demons. And the many High-Adepts summon these demons to help them to become more wealthy.

High-Adept Satanists use Ritual Magic to make psychic attacks against other persons. But you can shield yourself from psychic attacks by using ordinary prayer. Faith in the spiritual Creator of all things is powerful. However, you conceive the Creator, He/She is your shield against those who manipulate you with psychic influencing. For more information, see my book *Psychic Development for Prosperity, Self Defense & Political Influence.*

I would suggest that you not discount all ideas which arise from Hermetic teachings. Advanced physics recognizes *quantum nonlocality* which can explain how seemingly magical effects can take place over a distance. Ancient Hermetic ceremonial rituals may have utilized this principle of quantum nonlocality. Remote viewing and remote healing are modern practices studied by contemporary scientists. Some early Luciferians were alchemists, or you could say *protoscientists*. The natural philosopher Isaac Newton was one of these. These alchemists were really heretical Christians rather than Satanists.

Although the teachings of Jesus Christ were intended to promote love and tolerance, the Medieval Christian Church distorted those teachings and it became very intolerant and cruel. Some early Satanists formed secret societies because they didn’t want to be persecuted by the intolerant Medieval Christian Church. It was also this intolerant Church that burnt innocent women at the stake as witches. This

Medieval Church also destroyed the innocent Cathars in southern France as well as the less innocent Templar Knights. And the survivors of all this religious oppression formed secret societies.

The Freemasons arose based on some knowledge from these secret societies. Many of the patriotic founders of the United States were Freemasons. For many even today, Lucifer is a symbol of enlightenment. In a positive sense, Lucifer brings forth hidden knowledge to the world. In this sense, the Statue of Liberty is a Luciferian symbol.

However, in a negative sense Lucifer is the bringer of hidden knowledge to an elite few. And these elite Illuminati members abuse occult rituals to make themselves wealthy at the expense of others. Some contemporary Luciferians use Ritual Magick to summon demons to help them obtain wealth. In Solomonic-type Ritual Magick, the occultist protects himself from the demon while commanding it to do his bidding. In HighAdept Satanic Ritual Magick, the practitioner seeks to become demonpossessed. Whether or not you believe that demons are real entities or merely psychological symbols for repressed negative emotions, demonism is real. And these demons are cruel task masters.

In some forms of Satanism, there is drug use, sadism, sexual abuse, animal sacrifice and even human sacrifice. Not all Satanists indulge in such practices, but some do. And most people would be shocked if they knew how widespread Satanism really is. Satanic Ritual Abuse can be used to create mind-control slaves. The blood rituals, torture and drugs can be used for the purpose of trauma-based mind control. Once they have a mind-control slave, they can use that person for whatever they want – sex, assassination, or wealth appropriation. Some ultra-wealthy Satanists brainwash their corporate employees with trauma-based mind control so that such employees will be loyal.

There are certain rules that all secret societies operate on:

1. First, the invisibility of the group must be maintained; for some groups this means absolute secrecy; their members are expected to suppress all public knowledge of their group.

2. Second, the members must never reveal to anyone outside the group that they are in that group.
3. Third, all such groups have a hierarchy and their members must obey orders given by superiors.
4. Fourth, there must not be division within the group, members must not fight with one another.
5. Fifth, a member must not harm any other members; however, it is alright for members to harm any person not in the group. 6. Sixth, a member must be completely honest when communicating to the group's leadership.

In spite of such restrictive rules, people still join such groups because there are rewards in doing so. Usually the hope of financial reward is a big motivator. Membership in a Luciferian secret society can be a path to wealth. But whenever a rule is broken, the punishment is severe. An initiated member who breaks the rules may be tortured or even killed. And his loved ones may be harmed if he breaks the rules. And once you are in the Secret Society, you can never leave. Like the sign says over the gate to hell, "Let all who enter here give up all hope." Although the Illuminati do have great wealth, I don't think that they're actually happy, I think that many of them are morbid sociopaths. Some of these Luciferian secret societies are really golden cages. Yet, not all Satanists are the same. Some are quite happy and believe in freedom.

Personally, as a Christian I think it's a bad idea to acquire wealth in the way that the Illuminati members do. But you don't have to be a Christian to be opposed to the Illuminati, I think that all good-hearted people find the Illuminati to be

morally bankrupt. I’m not encouraging anyone to join the Illuminati. Even though I’m not wealthy, I’m glad I’m not a materialistic Illuminati member.

As the Bible asks, “For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?”

There is no reason to feel any respect for the wealthiest 1% of society. They’re not better than the rest of us. Ordinary people of good heart are the most important people in the world. The wealthy Illuminati are like foolish little children who are helpless to stop their own cruelty and greed. It will be the kindness of ordinary persons that will help humanity to survive the economic tribulation which the wealthy High-Adept Satanists are imposing on the rest of us. In the end, God the Creator will have the final say. God the Creator loves all persons of good heart, and having a good heart is the greatest wealth you can have.

However, Luciferianism isn’t just about acquiring wealth for the sake of acquiring wealth. The purpose of wealth is power. What the High-Adept Satanists seek is to have control over other people. And this is the way things have been since the most ancient of times.

The True Nature of The Illuminati Doctrine

What I have to say is this – the Illuminati Doctrine is a paradigm – that is, it’s a pattern of thought. It’s a set of toxic ideas which have spread like a virus to destroy human civilization. The source of this virus is a demonic, alien intelligence. This hostile alien intelligence is expressed by the High-Adept Satanists who most serve it. This is really a type of psychic matrix which is being covertly imposed on

everyone. When you learn to recognize this matrix, you can reject it. This offers you the opportunity for freedom.

When I was young I knew some people in secret societies. Some of them were hard-core Satanists. Other, more aristocratic ones, preferred to think of themselves as members of the Society of Lucifer. I knew of one secret group which didn't believe in Satan or Lucifer. They believed in Christ and his Mother Mary. They called themselves the Gentle Followers of Mary. But as Christians go, they were definitely heretics. Their group went back to Medieval times; in those days they would hide books from the Inquisition to prevent them from being burnt.

The descendants of these Medieval heretical Christians had inherited those ancient books which their ancestors had rescued from being burnt. They operated hidden libraries filled with books containing secret knowledge. Although I would, with difficulty, eventually break away from all ties to the Illuminati, when I was young there were attempts to recruit me. The Luciferian aristocrats, some of whom I was distantly related to, knew of these secret libraries. They had a relationship of sorts with the guardians of these libraries. Wealthy Luciferian aristocrats would pay large amounts of money for the privilege of reading some of these rare books. At times, when I was young, I was allowed to read some of these secret books. One of these books told the story of *The Year of Light*.

According to this story, about six thousand years ago there was a bright star that appeared in the sky and shown day and night. This was, what we in the modern world would call a Super Nova. Some priests in the Middle East knew of this phenomena, and they were not afraid. But the warlike barbarians in the surrounding tribes were terrified. The clever priests, who were much more educated and civilized than their barbarian neighbors, took advantage of this

situation. They used the ignorance and superstition of the barbarians to control their minds. The priests told the barbarians that the star was a sign from the sky gods in the heavens. The priests said that their head priest was really a sky god come down to the earth. So the superstitious barbarians all bowed down and worshipped him as a god. Thus he became the first of the god kings. Eventually the Super Nova burnt out, but a civilization remained. The god king was wise and created an organized society with agriculture, religion, soldiers, scribes and laws. The people prospered and lived in peace. So began the age of Lucifer.

You remember the legend of Lucifer, the fallen angel who was jealous of the one, true God of Creation. Lucifer wanted to be worshipped as a god. The god king of the Year of Light had a similar choice. He could have told the barbarians the truth, and perhaps some of them would have respected him. Perhaps he could have made friends with them and began a new civilization that way. But the first god king was like Lucifer in that he wanted to be worshipped as a god, and so he told a lie. This was the original sin, the original Noble Lie. I don't know if this ancient story I read was history or myth, but it does illustrate the concept of the "Noble Lie".

A *Noble Lie* is a falsehood told to control the minds of the people. It's important to remember that Lucifer doesn't always appear as a devil with horns; he often makes his entrance as an appealing god of enlightenment. This concept of a Noble Lie is discussed in Plato's *Republic*. Although Plato was a brilliant man in many ways, he hated democracy and wanted aristocrats to be in charge. He dreamed of a Utopian Republic run by philosopher aristocrats who control the peasants with mythology. Unfortunately, the ideas of a good, idealistic man like Plato can be taken and twisted by corrupt individuals.

The Noble Lie works like this. The ruling aristocrats make up a fictional story. When the people buy into that story, it's used to control them. In the Luciferians dream of Utopia, the peasants would worship a philosopher king as if he were a god. This is called *Luciferian Apotheosis*, this is where an ordinary human being is elevated to the status of a god.

An example of this can be found in Ancient Egypt. The priests had long convinced the Egyptian people that the Pharaoh was a god. They also convinced the people that the Nile River was a god. The farmers needed the Nile to flood every year. So the Pharaoh, in a ritualistic procession, would go down to the riverside and throw in a scroll ordering the Nile to rise. And of course the river would obey. What the priests never told the people was that the Nile River always flooded at the same time every year, even long before the time of the Pharaohs. This idea that the Pharaoh caused the Nile River to rise was a Noble Lie. But if any peasant dared to point out that it was a lie, the nobility would order his death.

The goal of aristocratic Luciferians is to be worshipped as if they are gods. They create Noble Lies to achieve this. In this way they have power over others. They tell fictional stories in which you are invited to become a minor bit player. If you believe the story, you become a character in it. So the fictional story comes to shape your worldview. This is how you become disassociated from the real world. Unfortunately, at this time most of the people are walking around with a belief system which is based on such lies. Most people in this modern world are mindcontrolled to varying degrees.

The whole story of the so-called 9/11 terror attack is a "Noble Lie". Rich Winkel, the founder of thoughtcrimeradio.net, has a degree in physics. Years ago he told me that physics can be used to prove that the Twin

Towers and Building Seven in the WTC were brought down by controlled demolition. When I first heard this, I found it hard to believe. But if you are honest in your thinking and you do enough research you have to come to the conclusion that this was controlled demolition. Simply consider Building Seven. It was not hit with an airplane. It wasn't knocked down by the collapse of the Twin Towers. Yet it fell down in a uniform fashion, at near the speed of gravity, directly onto its own foundation. It was a perfect example of controlled demolition. If you understand physics at all, you know with 100% certainty that it's impossible for it to have been anything other than controlled demolition. Because it housed offices of the CIA, IRS and Secret Service, its level of security was such that only authorized agents working for the U.S. government could have placed the charges in the building. It's 100% certain that the U.S. government brought down Building Seven. And once you figure that out, all the other pieces fall into place. 9/11 was an attack on America done by the U.S. government under the false flag of terrorism. The fictional story of terrorists attacking our nation was a Noble Lie used to control the thoughts and behavior of the American people.

You must understand that the stories told to you by authority figures are Noble Lies designed to create a false model of reality. At this time in the world, all authority figures of any kind are like Luciferians in that they tell Noble Lies to control the people. To be free, you need to continually question all authority. This is true even of Christianity. Although I have personally found wisdom in Christian teachings, it isn't lost on me that some Christian leaders use falsehoods and distortions to control their flock. This is also true of many other religions and even of non-religious philosophies.

It's a creative act to tell the truth. But there's nothing creative about telling a lie, it's a destructive act. Truth-

telling is healing. Falsehood creates sickness. Common truth is the cure for Noble Lies. But there is some risk in being a truth-teller, so telling common truths to destroy Noble Lies does take some courage.

To understand what's going on, you have to realize this: above your local government is the State government; above the State government is the Federal Government.; above the Federal Government is the Illuminati. Through various financial and corporate institutions, the Illuminati control the world while remaining invisible. This is what the politicians are actually referring to when they talk about the New World Order.

Throughout history there have always been rare individuals who have seen through the Noble Lies and tried to free the people from them. Through the veil of lost history and religious mythology it's hard to tell who the historical Moses really was. But I personally believe that he was a prince of ancient Egypt who saw the decadence which had been created by such Noble Lies. He took his followers and escaped the Empire, fleeing the comforts of civilization and enduring the harsh conditions of the desert. In doing this they were able to find an authentic spirituality which didn't rely on Noble Lies. However, after centuries of struggle, when the Hebrew people were taken into Babylonian captivity, there they were reprogrammed into a new version of Luciferian Noble Lies. Not all of the wisdom of the spiritual revolution led by Moses could be destroyed, but his radical ideas were altered and tamed. And today, the nation of Israel, like the United States, is a puppet state of the Illuminati.

As ancient Egypt slowly sank into decadence, it spread Luciferian philosophy to other nations. Throughout ancient Rome and Greece, there were institutions known as *Mystery Schools*. Everyone knew that these Mystery Schools existed.

Yet for the average peasant, the knowledge taught there was kept a mystery. Only the ruling aristocrats were allowed to attend such schools, and they were sworn to secrecy. These aristocrats were trained with a combination of useful education and methodical indoctrination. Ritualized torture, sleep deprivation and drugs were used to program the minds of the students. Often these bizarre rituals involved the invoking of daemons. These were believed to be supernatural spirits which brought wisdom to the student. However the word *daemon* is a variant of the word *demon*. The aristocrats were better educated than the peasants, but they were also brainwashed by their mystery cults. Often they acted as if they were demon-possessed. This mind control made them feel separate and superior to the masses. The aristocrats were socialized so that they thought of the peasants as being beneath them. The more kindly aristocrats thought of the peasants as children to be kept busy and controlled. The crueler aristocrats thought of the peasants as cattle to be driven in herds and sometimes slaughtered. This is how the cult of aristocracy was created. But there were different types of Mystery Schools and none of them had absolute control. They kept each other's secrets, but fought among themselves for power.

The historical Jesus Christ came along as a challenge to the materialism and violence of the Roman Empire. He also challenged the fearbased dogma of the pre-Christian religious institutions. He was really challenging ancient Satanism.

When the Romans found that they could not destroy his liberation movement, they learned to influence it from within. Certain sunworshipping Mystery Schools, such as the cult of Apollo and others, were able to hijack the growing Christian movement. The State Religion of Rome became a form of monotheistic Christianity which was really a fusion of Christ's teachings along with certain sun-worshipping

rituals and beliefs.
Nonetheless, the power of Christ's teachings transformed Western Civilization. In pre-Christian Rome there was widespread human sacrifice in the Roman games. Animal sacrifice was the norm in both pagan and Hebrew practices. But the newly converted Christians came to believe that Christ's sacrifice on the cross made all other blood sacrifices unnecessary. After the time of Christ, human and animal sacrifice continued on in Satanic secret societies. But it is important to note that after Christ, all public blood sacrifice ended in Western religions. And society became more benevolent in other ways. Christ was the bringer of Western Civilization, so it is well that we measure our years by his birth on May 20th, 1 AD. ***

The Byzantine Empire was less decadent and less oppressive than the Pagan Roman Empire. Yet when Christianity did take over the Roman Empire, the pagan Mystery Schools had to go underground. However, they never really disappeared. They are still here today in a new form. Eventually they became secret societies in Europe. However, none of these secret societies had absolute power. Although they all agreed to keep each other's secret teachings from the peasants, they also fought with each other for power. Eventually many became branches of the Illuminati world system.

By the time of the 8th and 9th centuries, a cult of hard-core Satanists were able to infiltrate the Holy Roman Church. All of the witch hunts and heretic persecutions were really Satanic blood rituals performed in public. In other words, the witch hunters, the Crusaders and the Inquisition were never really led by Christians, they were all really led by Satanists pretending to be Christians. If you have trouble taking this in, consider this one fact. In Latin the title VICARIUS FILII DEI (Vicar of God) is used to address the Pope. Some Latin letters also represent Roman Numerals. (I = 1, U/V = 5, L =

50, C = 100, & D = 500.) If you add up all the Roman Numerals found in this title – they equal 666. (VICARIUS = 112, FILII = 53, & DEI = 501.) In fact you can find many other Latin titles used in the Holy Roman Church which add up to 666. There are so many examples of this that it becomes obvious that this was done on purpose. I can just imagine all these clever fallen priests figuring out different ways to integrate Satanic symbols and ideas into Church artwork and philosophy. No wonder we still call that era the Dark Ages.

All of this is no accident. Satanic symbolism is found throughout every major religion in the world. And every major religion in the world tells its own version of Noble Lies that are used to control its members. Although the average priests and ministers are sincere in their beliefs, at the highest levels of all major religions there exist Satanic secret societies of one form or another. Understand that I am not putting down all the wise spiritual founders whose teachings have become the basis of the major world religions. Christ, Siddhartha, Mohammed, Abraham, Moses and the early Gurus of Hinduism – these were creative souls who brought wisdom to their peoples. However, the way that Satanic aristocrats operate is that they never create anything. They take over things created by others. Then they imprint their Satanic symbols and beliefs onto whatever they take over. That's what they did with Catholicism. This is also true of all major branches of Christianity. I'm not saying that Catholicism is evil. I'm not saying that the Pope is the Devil. I'm saying that at the top of the Church, its leaders are members of a Luciferian secret society. And this is true of virtually every major religion in the world. It could not be otherwise.

This does not mean that I discount the spiritual experiences of those who believe in religion. For some persons, religion can be something which leads them to spiritual awakening.

The authentic spiritual movement that began the religion, whatever that religion may be, has to be kept alive to some degree by the secret society overlords, for it is the spiritual experience that draws people into a religion and keeps them there. But you don’t have to join a religion and accept all its rules to have a spiritual experience. Ancient Luciferianism and Christianity have something in common in that they have both began with an authentic spiritual movement and both have been taken over by Satanic secret societies. But obviously Luciferianism has lost all of its virtue, while the virtue of Christianity can still be restored.

I once heard a story which spoke of the beginnings of the use of the word Lucifer. Supposedly, its roots were in the cult of Venus in Greece. One day, a high priestess from an antediluvian religion that had its roots in Atlantis was sailing in her ship upon the waters of the Mediterranean sea. A storm came and sunk the ship. All her followers drown except for her. She clung to wreckage from the ship and floated for a day until the wood became waterlogged. Then, being a strong swimmer, she swam to a distantly seen shore. As she swam, she removed all of her clothing. Finally she made it to shore at a spot where a group of people were cooking fish over a fire. They did not observe her arrival. But then they turned to find her standing naked on the beach. They were stunned by her statuesque figure. It was as if the gods had miraculously delivered her. She had nothing with her but her knowledge of ancient spiritual teachings in her memory. But with these she created a new religion. This was a religion of love and enlightenment. This was the cult of Venus. And the word Lucifer is sometimes used for the planet Venus.

But secret societies from Egypt would eventually take over this Venusian cult. And they would twist it into something evil. The idea of the light bearer had more than one expression in the ancient world. In ancient times it could

refer to the false enlightenment of the Mystery Schools or it could refer to an authentic experience of enlightenment. The Greek word *Lucifer* simply referred to the *Morning Star of Venus*. So the word Lucifer was not originally a word associated with evil. And the fivepointed star, associated with Venus, was not originally associated with evil. But all good religions can become twisted by the hands of Satan.

During the Dark Ages the Christian Church became a force of needless violence and oppression. It's difficult to see Christ's biblical teachings of love in the actions of the Christian Church during that era. And this is because Satanic secret societies had taken over the Christian Church by that time. The Christian witch hunts went on for centuries in Europe and still go on in some parts of Africa. Whenever a Christian fanatic has burnt a witch or heretic at the stake, he has actually been practicing Satanism under the guise of Christian fanaticism. This is because at the top of virtually all authoritative religious institutions there is the hidden hand of Satanic secret societies. The rule of these secret societies over Christian institutions is evil, but the essential teachings of Christ are good.

Although their rule at the present time is not absolute, secret societies dominate the world. Secret societies head the banks, the corporations, the news media, the universities, religions, the major non-profit organizations as well as the governments. Throughout history there has been a type of odd balance of power between the secret societies. As long as no one secret society was all powerful, none of the secret societies could afford to be too toxic.

At times there have been those secret societies who have challenged this balance of power. Using Alexander the Great as their front man, an Egyptian Mystery School came close to dominating much of the known world. But fortunately, with the death of Alexander, their absolute domination was

thwarted. The fact that no one cult came to dominate them all was the only thing that kept these ancient Mystery Schools from having absolute power. And the diversity of secret societies in Medieval Europe kept any one Luciferian group from having absolute power. However, in the present day, the Illuminati leaders dream of succeeding where Alexander the Great failed.

On May 1st, 1776, Adam Weishaupt founded an organization which would become known as the Illuminati. It would become exposed and officially disbanded but then reorganized in secret. The reorganized Illuminati was headed by the powerful Rothschild banking family. They started off infiltrating Freemasonry in a systematic way. By the end of the Civil War, Freemasonry in the USA was dominated by the Illuminati. Over time, the Illuminati has organized many of the other secret societies around the world into an invisible, global government. This global government is not all-powerful, but it is more powerful than any other government in the history of the world.

The doctrine of the Illuminati makes the assumption that ordinary people are incapable of self-governance and thus must be ruled over by so-called “illuminated aristocrats”. They take power by any means they can, justifying their cruelty and criminality by saying that they are going to create a utopian world government once they become all-powerful. They organize themselves as a hierarchy with all of the power at the top. Their symbol is a pyramid. But in reality, the Illuminati leaders at the top are inbred, demon-possessed and decadent. Their rule is enforced by violent, criminal Satanists, some of whom practice cannibalism and are addicted to drinking blood. And all of these Illuminati leaders and enforcers are obsessed with secrecy.

The Illuminati’s plan is to remain invisible until they have absolute control over the world’s population – then they

intend to rule openly. They have worked methodically to conceal their existence from the general population. Their motivations are ultimately malevolent. The Illuminati's present plan calls for a depopulation agenda which would eliminate more than six and a half billion people. The survivors of this holocaust would then become brainwashed slaves. Only then does the Illuminati intend to reveal its existence to the public, who by that time will be completely beaten down into submission. However, until they have this type of absolute power they must operate from the shadows and manipulate the population covertly. Their primary way of doing this is through mass media manipulation.

Mass Media Mind Control & the Psychic Matrix

When I was nine years old, I was taken to an event while I was in the mode of being Kathy. This was at the home of a wealthy Luciferian woman; I think that it may have been Bob's mother. There were dozens of Luciferians there. Everyone was wearing masks except for me and two other children. I was wearing all black — a girls' dress and slippers. The other children were also dressed in black — and so was everyone else. We were all dressed in black as if we were attending a funeral.

We all gathered in the living room of this mansion. We sat in chairs in a big circle. I may have been slightly drugged at that time because I felt tired. The other children acted sedated as well. But I was awake and so were they.

We had been told we were going to witness an event of great power and importance. At one end of the room was a picture of then President Kennedy. Surrounding his picture was a funeral wreath. All this took place in late October or early November in 1963.

This Luciferian event went on for about forty minutes. There were several things going on at the same time

• Throughout the duration of this event, the song “Old Black Magic” was played over and over again. It’s that song that starts with these lyrics, “That Old Black Magic has me in its spell... that Old Black Magic that you weave so well.”

• A woman was reading something in a foreign language from a scroll. She read it over and over in a somber voice.

• Meanwhile, the adults were chanting something that sounded like, “el-lik ton el-lahs uo-hot.” I think that they were chanting “Thou shall not kill,” backwards. Whatever it was, this chant had been played on a tape recorder for a while, and then they began to mimic what they heard on the tape recorder. They just chanted this in a somber voice over and over. Everyone seemed very serious.

So these three things were going on at once: a woman repeatedly reading something out loud in a language I didn’t understand, dozens of people chanting “Thou shall not kill,” backwards over and over, and a recording of the song “Old Black Magic” playing over and over.

When I was a child, I didn’t understand the event at all really. But it wasn’t too long after that when JFK was killed. And I remember that when I heard the news of his death, I didn’t feel surprised at all. Everyone else was shocked, but to me it felt as if it had already happened earlier.

When my family talked about the assassination over dinner that night, I remember that I said, “I thought he died weeks ago.”

My family got angry at me for saying that, and so I tried to put the whole thing out of my mind. At that time in my life that was the only way which I could deal with the ritual abuse — I just blocked it out.

Now, when I think of the film which shows President Kennedy's execution, I automatically hear the "Old Black Magic" song as if it were a soundtrack.

When I think of Kennedy's head exploding from the bullet and his body falling, I hear the words from that song: "Down and down I go, 'round and 'round I go."

What I have come to realize now, many years later, was that the woman reading from the scroll in a foreign language was a High-Adept Satanist. She was programming the minds of the people there to visualize and psychically cause the death of President Kennedy. Every time they chanted "Thou shall not kill" backwards, they were psychically involving themselves in his murder. And throughout the playing of the popular song "Old Black Magic", the High-Adept Psychic was programming the minds of the general public to accept this event.

As a nine-year-old child, I didn't understand what I was witnessing that day, but I do remember that Bob told me that meetings similar to that one we attended were being held at exactly the same time in other cities around the country and around the world. And I suspect that these ritualistic events were mirrored by demonic events which took place on extraterrestrial worlds.

The High-Adept Satanists can use television and the radio to transmit their will into your subconscious mind. They do this through psychic means. I'm sure you've noticed how contemporary pop stars flash occult symbols. This is because that to get into the high levels of the contemporary music industry, one must be involved in occult groups. When pop music is being recorded, High-Adept Satanists attune their minds through psychic means to the music. Then when the music is played to the public, the High-Adept Satanists use psychic abilities to transmit ideas into the minds of thousands or even millions of people. This is how

the High-Adept Satanists achieve a widespread control over the unsuspecting population.

The *semantical mind* is the aspect of your mind that has been trained to think with language. (For more information about this, see my book *Mental Liberation in the Age of Thought Control – Deprogramming Satanic Ritual Abuse, MK Ultra, Monarch & Illuminati Mind Control*.) Language acts as a carrier wave for information. The High-Adept Satanists use language as a medium to transmit their toxic psychic paradigm, but they can also transcend language to directly transmit mental image pictures into the mind. They do this with the intention of manipulating human beings. This manipulation takes place often on a subconscious level.

The *subconscious mind* is the preverbal or non-semantic mind. It's the mind that existed in you as a child before you started to think with language. This is your inner-child mind. The subconscious is creative, imaginative, intuitive and it thinks in pictures. It's associated with the right hemisphere of the brain. This childlike mind of imagination became the mental foundation for your ability to learn language. And it never went away – it merely sank below your normal conscious awareness.

As you grew older you learned more and more language. This is the basis of your conscious mind. This semantical mind is associated with the left hemisphere of your brain. The conscious mind is logical and can think critically. But the Illuminati mind controllers want to bypass your ability to think critically, so they manipulate you through your subconscious mind.
Television, radio and visual advertisements are all directed at your subconscious mind. The art of speaking directly to the subconscious mind is the art of propaganda. And this art has evolved into an exact science. The news media in the USA at one time had more journalistic integrity than it does

now. These days, the news media is under complete Illuminati control. A handful of corporations control all the mass media outlets. And those corporations are controlled by wealthy Illuminati members. If you get your news by looking at television, you're submitting yourself to Illuminati mind control. You aren't educating yourself on the issues when you look at television. To find out the truth of what is really going on, you have to do a great deal of reading and research. Contemporary television news isn't designed to inform; it's only designed to manipulate. The subconscious mind which arose in your childhood is your inner child. If you look at television a great deal, you're abusing your own inner child. When you look at trash on TV, you're dumping trash into your subconscious mind.

Because looking at television or movies can be a social activity, it may seem unreasonable to suggest that you stop. But unless you learn to turn off the TV, you won't escape the mind control. You may think that because you have an intellectual understanding of the world, you won't be deceived by the lies on TV. But your subconscious mind doesn't respond to intellectual understandings. If you look at television a great deal, your subconscious impulses will override your logical thinking. For example, this is why people who know better find themselves bingeeating at fast-food restaurants. Your logical, adult mind knows that fastfood binging is unhealthy. But the ads on TV depict fast-food bingeeating as fun. The childlike, subconscious mind responds to the images on TV and overrides the conscious mind. Your behavior is always going to be hijacked by the programming, no matter how smart you are. And this doesn't just apply to the TV ads – the news programs are carefully engineered to manipulate you as well.

There is something else that must be realized about mass media. The music on the radio and the images and the sounds on the TV are merely vibrational carrier waves. The

High-Adept Satanists have profound psychic abilities. For example, have you ever had a pop song stuck in your mind? It just plays over and over again like a tape recorder on a loop. The High-Adept Satanists use pop songs and certain popular movies as carrier waves for their psychic abilities. They are programming the minds of the naive by using a combination of propaganda and evil psychic intentions. When you mindlessly listen to music or watch TV, you are opening your mind to intelligent beings who are hostile to you. They use their psychic powers against you to turn you into a slave and to destroy all who would oppose them.

The ultimate goal of the Illuminati is to create an event in which all people around the world will abandon whatever personal philosophy they grew up in and adapt to a Luciferian, New Age philosophy which will be promoted by a single individual through the mass media. He will be the quasi-messiah of the New Age. Some refer to him as the *World Teacher*. He is known to certain Satanists as the *Blessed Anti-Christ*.

The Myth of the Blessed Anti-Christ

Although the idea of the Anti-Christ is talked about a great deal by Christians and others, I think that very few people really understand it. To the High-Adept Satanists, the Anti-Christ is a High-Adept Satanist who becomes known to the world and is worshipped by the world as if he were a god. Most High-Adept Satanists avoid the public spot light. Because they have rejected their own humanity, they have no use for celebrity among the human race. But they hope to have a complete control over humanity at some point so that they can destroy the human race. In order to do this, they need a personality which they can project into the minds of human beings. That personality is the Anti-Christ.

The cultural roots of Luciferianism go back to ancient times, I was once told that there was a specific beginning to modern Satanism. I've heard stories of a number of early Satanists. For example, Susan the Poisoner was a legendary Satanic witch who, with the help of her coven, made war upon the witch hunters. And there were others, like the Marquis de Sade. But I was told that there was one man who was most significant in the creation of Satanism. I once heard a story about how the idea of Satanism as a movement to destroy Christianity came about from a disillusioned crusader who came back to Europe after fighting in the Holy Lands. I've also heard that the idea of Satanism as an organization dedicated to destroying Christianity may have begun with the demise of the Knights Templar. At any rate, for some reason, an ancient secret society was formed to destroy Christianity. Hatred for Christianity as a religious institution is understandable when you look at its history. Many innocent people have been persecuted in the name of Christ. However, you have to look at all the great good that has been done by Christianity as well. With this perspective, I think that Christianity has done much more good than harm. Personally I do not blame the historical Jesus or his basic teachings for these acts of injustice or violence that have been committed in his name. Christianity was twisted into a destructive force by tyrants. And this did cause some to resent Christianity. So a covert opposition movement arose against it. And that opposition movement evolved into modern Satanism.

There was one story that was told to me when I was young. It was set in the Middle Ages of Europe. It was a kind of Satanic fable which contained many lessons about Satanism and how it could be used to achieve worldly power. This fable involved a man who went off to the Crusades, and when he came back, converted to Satanism. I can't be certain of the name of the protagonist in this story because

it was told to me a long time ago. So I will call him Jeffery. Back in the days of the crusades, Jeffery was a young man engaged to a beautiful young woman. They were on the verge of being married. But, although they were both comely persons and of good families, they were nonetheless quite unpopular in the village where they grew up. They both had Jewish ancestry. They both came from families where their parents had been born Jewish but converted to Christianity. So most of the people in the village treated them with coldness or contempt. The day before their wedding, some men came by the village looking to recruit men to go on a crusade. They suggested that it would only take a few months to go to the Holy Lands and fight the Muslims. Some of the men in the village volunteered. His bride-to-be suggested to Jeffery that he go as well. That way when he came back, the people of the village would finally respect them. So he agreed. He married her, but left with the crusaders before the marriage could be consummated.

This Satanic fable was a very long story which was told to me more than once, but I'll shorten it for you. Jeffery goes to the Holy Lands. On the way he is often tricked, robbed and beaten. He and his fellow villagers find refuge in a remote monastery. But the randy monks try to seduce them and finally anally rape poor Jeffery. Jeffery and his comrades escape the monks and join up with other crusaders. Finally they make it to the Holy Lands where they face many hardships. They kill many Muslims, including woman and children. They kill Christians in communities which are friendly with Muslims. They face starvation and commit acts of cannibalism to survive. Finally they have success and loot some wealthy Muslims. Jeffery and some of his crusader friends come back from the Holy Lands wealthy with loot. But by now years have gone by. The villagers had come to assume that he was dead. And they felt that they could get away with treating his wife in any way they choose. So when

Jeffery returns to his village, he finds that his wife has been executed. The Christian villagers had falsely accused her of being a witch, so they tortured her, forcing her to confess, then killed her. After that they took all of the property that once belonged to her and Jeffery. When Jeffery returns, the villagers accuse him of being a warlock and try to kill him, but he and his crusader friends escape. During the Crusades, Jeffery had saved the life of a man of noble blood. He too had returned to his estate after the Crusades. So after escaping the villagers, Jeffery sets off to travel to that man's estate, alone. On the way there he finds an abandoned Chapel that had burnt down. But in the shell of the ruins, Jeffery finds an altar and Cross. Jeffery starts to bow down before the Cross to pray to God, but then he suddenly realizes that he hates Christ. After all it was Christians who had murdered his innocent wife. During the Crusades he had remained faithful to her and dreamt of being together with her continually. Jeffery blames Christ for her murder and for forcing him to go through so many hardships during the Crusades. So he turns his back to the Cross of Christ and renounces God three times. He then prays to Satan. The Prince of Darkness appears before him as a talking crow. Jeffery is instructed to go into the deep woods. Jeffery does as Satan commands, and in the deep woods, he finds a group of outcasts lead by a pagan witch with wild hair. Instead of robbing him, they befriend him. He is joined to the witch in a handfasting ceremony, and they become lovers. With his new pagan friends, Jeffery seeks revenge against the Christian villagers. And to make a long story short, at the end of all his revenges, he is lord over the surviving villagers, and treats them with cruel oppression. The story ends with Jeffery wealthy, happily married to a witch, the father of many children and the head of his own Satanic coven. He makes a Satanic prophecy that someday a man will come and that he shall rid the entire world of the curse of Christianity, Islam and all other faiths so that only

Luciferianism shall be practiced. Jeffery calls that man – *the Blessed Anti-Christ.*

Growing up I heard many stories like this, stories in which the Christians were evil and the Satanists good. And it is true that some Christians throughout history have done wrong things. And some contemporary Christians are hypocritical and overly judgmental. But comparatively speaking, Christianity isn't evil. Think of all the innocent people killed by the Aztecs for example. Think of all the innocent people killed by atheistic communists led by dictators like Stalin or Mao. It's true that some Christians are cruel and violent. But this is also true for every other culture that has ever existed. Cruelty and violence are presently part of the human condition. However, I believe that humans are not cruel by nature, but that we are socialized to be this way. And we can create a new society which socializes us to be compassionate instead of cruel. That is the goal of Christianity. This was the dream of spiritual leaders like Christ, Buddha, Gandhi and Martin Luther King. Not all Luciferians are the same, and some Luciferians can also see the value of compassion and peace. But certainly it's also true that many Satanists seek to create a society which rewards cruelty and violence. So the idea that some Blessed Anti-Christ will come along and create a Utopian world is obviously untrue.

I've heard this idea expressed by other Satanists in different ways. The idea of the Anti-Christ is that he is a philosopher king who will arise to take over the entire world. And he will create a new world religion and banish all previous world religions, including Christianity.

Sometimes this *World Teacher* is referred to as the *Maitreya*. But this title is a misuse of a Buddhist myth. Some sects of Buddhism believe that in the far future, when the world has forgotten all about Buddhism, a Buddhist teacher will

appear to bring back Buddhist teachings to the world. And that mythological story is the basis of the Maitreya symbol in Buddhism. The word *Maitreya* means *friend*, and this future Buddha is to be a friend to all humankind. In spite of the fact that the Maitreya isn't supposed to arrive until thousands of years from now, there are a number of contemporary persons who presently claim to be the Maitreya. Which only proves that none of them know what the word means.

There is something very Zen about this idea. The value of the Maitreya is that he isn't here. The Maitreya is a messianic figure whose coming is predicted, but he never arrives. This forces you to eventually look for wisdom inside of yourself instead of waiting for some ultimate guru. I think that some meditation teachers who talk about the Maitreya understand this point. But any physical person who claims to actually be the Maitreya obviously does not.

And there are a number of people who presently claim to be Jesus. Among the many claimants are a woman in China, a new age teacher in Australia and a minister in Florida who encourages people to tattoo themselves with the number 666. So we do seem to live in the time of the Anti-Christ.

Personally, I believe that the real architect of the Anti-Christ was Adam Weishaupt. If you study the Illuminati doctrine that he created you realize that the basic tactics and plans for a world takeover began in his fiendish little mind. If anyone does come along and claim to be the World Teacher or something like that, he or she will only be following down the path trailblazed by Adam Weishaupt.

So I think it's worth understanding something of the ideas of Adam Weishaupt. He was very idealistic sounding in his writings and so it's easy to mistake his intentions. But if you ignore his empty idealistic promises, you can see the true nature of his intentions.

One of the first principles of his doctrine is that ordinary people are incapable of self-governance. He believed that aristocrats should have all the power, and ordinary people should have no say in how their government is run. This idea can also be found in Plato's *Republic*. This ruling class is to be made up of persons who are educated from birth for their roles, and they should remain separate from the ordinary people. They are to be brought up in special schools, never living an ordinary life. The problem with this is that in such a system, the leaders feel no empathy for the people they rule. Thus they wind up treating the masses like cattle and degrading them.

Satanists take ideas from good men like Plato and twist them into something evil. And the mechanism by which these aristocrats have controlled their subjects is what Plato called the *Noble Lie*. So the concept of the Noble Lie is a falsehood taught to ordinary people in order to manipulate their beliefs and behaviors. In ancient times, the Noble Lie took the form of religious mythologies used to manipulate the peasants. In modern times it takes the form of mass media propaganda. This means that we now have a population of people most of whom are never in touch with reality.

One tactic that Adam Weishaupt insisted upon was that the Illuminati global government should remain invisible until it was so powerful that nobody could oppose it. Then and only then would it to reveal itself to the world. Weishaupt decided that the mechanism for takeover would be the infiltration of Freemasonry Lodges. From there the governments would be infiltrated. Sexual seduction, blackmail and bribery would be the means to take over governments. Once governments were taken over, public resources would be taken over by wealthy private interests. The general public would be encouraged in the direction of decadence and ignorance so that the decay of Christian

society, and the destruction of all civilization, would then become possible.

And Weishaupt decided that idealistic, well-educated men from wealthy families would be recruited into the Illuminati. During their recruitment they would be lead to believe that the Illuminati is going to create a single, all powerful global government in order to turn the world into Utopia. But of course, that is just another Noble Lie. The Illuminati is structured like a pyramid; all knowledge and power is at the top in the hands of a small group of people. The lower you are on the pyramid, the less truth you are allowed to know and the less power you are allowed to have. This means that none of the idealistic promises made to the lower ranking members are ever going to be fulfilled.

With the funding from billionaire families like the Rothschilds, the Illuminati doctrine has become the dominant system in this world. And we are approaching the time when they plan to make a major push in their depopulation agenda. They hope that once the people of the world have all been either killed off or beaten into submission, the Anti-Christ World Teacher will appear to provide a little hope and comfort to the slaves and to teach them the pure doctrine of Lucifer.

But whoever is appointed to act as this World Teacher will have no real power at all. The real decisions are always being made by the families of inbred, generational billionaires who remain in the shadows. So it doesn’t really matter which puppet is appointed to be the spokesperson of the New World Order. History books will always say that Adam Weishaupt was the architect of the Illuminati, therefore he will be remembered as the false prophet who created the way for the Anti-Christ.

I consider the possibility that at some time in the not-to-distant future a person will appear who will have the

following characteristics:
• He will be a well-known and respected world leader.
• He will declare the existence of a global government, and he will praise the idea of global government.
• He will call for the end of Christianity and other traditionally known religions.

• He will declare that Lucifer is good.
• He will identify himself as the founder of a new world religion.
• World leaders from around the globe will praise him.

The man who does all these things – he will be the Anti-Christ. There are many different theories about who he will be, how long he will rule and how he will fall from power. However, I think we will only find out those things after they happen.

Another possibility is that the Anti-Christ isn't one man, but refers to an institutional post. The United Nations is headed by the President of the General Assembly. The person fulfilling that post changes from time to time, but the post itself could be a symbolic representation of the AntiChrist. The United Nations is a wellspring of evil. I do recognize that it has done some good things. I do recognize that many of its members are good people who intend well. But its very existence is a catalyst to destroy human civilization. It's designed to become an all-powerful global government. The truth of the UN is that it actually is controlled by the generationally wealthy families of the world. For them to create their all-powerful global plutocracy, all the diverse cultures of the world must be destroyed. The UN is the home of the globalist spirit. And the globalist spirit is evil because it would mean the end to freedom for all individuals. If the UN was disempowered and reformed so that it ceased to be a source of globalist corruption, that would be a good thing. The term *President of the General*

Assembly should be removed from the nomenclature of the UN. This is because it implies the idea of a President of the world. If the United Nations is allowed to continue to exist as a reformed institution without any significant political power, the post of the President of the General Assembly must be eliminated to be replaced with some type of chairperson. The fall of the United Nations as a world power could well be the fall of the Anti-Christ.

Why the Illuminati System Will Fail

Although the High-Adept Satanists intend to destroy humanity, not all of them believe that they will succeed in doing so. They are committed to an attempt to destroy humanity because in such an attempt, they gain merit in the eyes of Satan. This guarantees that they will reincarnate into one of Satan's hell worlds in their next incarnation. So even if the High-Adepts' goal of destroying humanity and the natural ecosystem of Earth does fail, as individual beings they will still each achieve their goal of becoming nonhuman. And in my conversations with the HighAdepts which took place when I was young, they seemed emotionally detached from their goals. The High-Adept Satanists will destroy us and our world if they can, but honestly, I don't think they care if they lose. To us this means everything, but to them, it's just a game that they're playing. If they lose this particular game, they'll just go off to another planet and see if they can conquer it instead. So don't assume that the victory of the High-Adepts is certain. In spite of all their power, realize that the average human being has profound powers that simply are not being used. (Read more about our untapped potential and how to develop it in *Psychic Development for Prosperity, Self Defense & Political Influence*.)

Another level in deprogramming Illuminati mind control is to overcome a belief in your powerlessness. Every aspect of your life has been conditioned to make you feel powerless. And many Truthers who talk of the Illuminati reveal that they feel powerless to stop them. But the truth is that the Illuminati are *not* all-powerful. The age of the Illuminati is going to soon come to an end. In a sense, the age of the Illuminati has already ended.

After I stopped cohosting a radio show on KOPN, I continued posting on the ThoughtCrimeRadio.net website. Shortly after I left the radio show I was contacted by some Illuminati insiders who had become disillusioned with the Illuminati's depopulation plans. These disillusioned insiders appreciated what I had been saying on the air to expose the Illuminati. One of them was a man who had been what the Illuminati call a *Technocrat*. Technocrats are computer programmers and social scientists who help the Illuminati manipulate the masses. They use social science and computer modeling to predict trends and figure out strategies for controlling the masses. This Technocrat worked for the Illuminati, but he had become convinced, based on his own research, that the Illuminati would ultimately fail. He considered it an absolute certainty that it would fail.

This Technocrat was an expert on what scientists call *Games Theory*. This is a mathematical discipline involving computers which can accurately predict human behavior. Without going into all of the math, this Technocrat could explain why the Illuminati system was going to fail with one simple idea. This idea is "conditional loyalty." Think for example about a wife who is loyal to her husband and he to her. But if conditions in the marriage change, such as an infidelity taking place, the loyalty of the couple to one another might end quickly. An employee might be loyal to a boss – until that boss becomes insolvent and can't pay the employee's salary. This Technocrat had a simple fable that

he used to illustrate how a change in conditional loyalty could destroy the Illuminati:

There were 13 sailors on a lifeboat. They had abandoned a sinking ship and were now loyal only to each other. But their loyalty was conditional. As long as they were in the same boat together, they could not afford to fight each other. Any betrayal or arguing would capsize the boat and drown them all. Their goal was to reach a nearby island called the New World Order. So they worked in cooperation together to reach the island. But once they achieved their goal, their conditional loyalty automatically ended. They saw that the island was barren and realized that their resources were limited. They fought until each one of them was dead or mortally wounded. As the last of the 13 sailors died of his wounds, the ship they had abandoned, floundered in the sea.

There is a certain dynamic balance of power in which Luciferianism has always existed. In ancient times the Mystery Schools kept each other's secrets, but fought with each other for power. And this created a kind of balance of power among them. In the secret societies of Europe, the same type of balance continued. But when the Illuminati came along to unify these secret societies into one group with the goal of world conquest, that balance of power ended. The only reason that the leaders of the Illuminati are loyal to each other is because there are billions of people in the world. It's the wealth of the Illuminati which allows them to impose their organizational structure upon the world. It's the organizational structure of the wealthiest 1% against the unorganized 99%. That social dynamic keeps the Illuminati leaders loyal to one another.

But this loyalty of the wealthiest 1% to one another is conditional loyalty. Once conditions change, that loyalty ends. To create their New World Order, they have to destroy

all human civilization. Once the disorganized masses have no power at all, the leaders of the Illuminati don't need one another. Once they have turned the masses into powerless slaves, the Illuminati leaders can only be threatened by one another. So once this social dynamic of the 1% versus the 99% ends, the Illuminati leaders all become enemies to one another. Once their goal of the New World Order global government is in sight, the top Illuminati leaders all have plans to kill one another. And they all know that they all have plans to kill one another.

The wealthy have their version of the DUMBs (Deep Underground Military Bases). But these private underground bunkers that all billionaires own have been sabotaged with poisonous gas and bombs. This has been done by their fellow generational billionaires. The Ghost Cities in China that the wealthy Americans and Europeans hope to retreat to when the apocalypse comes are really also deathtraps. The Deep Underground Military Bases are really deathtraps. And the FEMA camps are obviously designed to be deathtraps. If the apocalypse which they've carefully planned for does come, none of the Illuminati leaders will survive it because they've all made plans to kill each other.

This was the point that this Illuminati Technocrat with whom I spoke was trying to make. He worked for the Illuminati, but it had become clear to him and others inside the Illuminati that their system of control was going to end. He wanted me to post this truth on the website as a way for him to anonymously communicate to those other disillusioned Technocrats in the Illuminati who read the posts on ThoughtCrimeRadio. net. Every day more and more Illuminati insiders are realizing that the Illuminati's plans will ultimately fail.

This is why I say that you are not powerless. The smartest persons in the Illuminati control system all know that it's just a matter of time until it fails. Furthermore, Luciferianism

relies on invisibility. Because of the internet, more and more people have realized how the Illuminati works. A rip in the Illuminati's veil of invisibility is getting bigger and bigger. We're past the point of no return. Someday relatively soon, everyone in the world will know what the Illuminati really is and how it works.

There are those in the Illuminati system who want their intended violent apocalypse to begin soon. They use the fear of overpopulation to justify a depopulation agenda which could only be brought about through violence.

Illuminati member Ted Turner has publicly said that the Earth's population should be radically reduced. He has been quoted as saying, "A total population of 250 to 300 million people – a 95% decline from present levels – would be ideal."

That would mean that approximately 19 out of every 20 persons on the planet Earth would have to be eliminated.

Accused pedophile Michael Aquino is a military of ficer and Satan worshipper. Some have credited him with the blackmail pedophile ring that was used to take control of certain Air Force leaders. Now the Air Force is spraying the American people with poisonous chemicals – some call them *chemtrails* – as a part of the Illuminati's depopulation agenda.

Prominent financial leaders such as Bill Gates and Sir Evelyn Rothschild have publicly endorsed depopulation.
And the Bible itself predicts a time of massive depopulation with its metaphor of the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse.

However some Luciferian aristocrats in the Illuminati feel threatened by this depopulation agenda. Many Illuminati insiders are realizing that the depopulation agenda will eventually include them. Some of these disillusioned Illuminati members want there to be a return to the stability

of democracy. For those who do have wealth, the return of authentic democracy will be the best way they can preserve some of their wealth as well as the lives of their family members. However, nobody in the Illuminati presently dares to stand up to the ultra-violent Satanists who are the criminal enforcers of this secret global government. So this seems like an insolvable problem. But the Illuminati only have materialistic forms of power. There are those who have spiritual power.

When I was young I knew members of the Gentle Followers of Mary who demonstrated to me their psychic abilities. They had ancient books of Hermetic knowledge which spoke of the attainment of such powers. Luciferians have always feared the psychic abilities of ordinary people. In ancient times, if they saw someone who demonstrated psychic power, they recruited that person into the priest-class of society. Many priests and priestess of the ancient world were those who demonstrated psychic powers. Thus they could be controlled and used by the Luciferian leaders. Eventually the Luciferians used witch hunts and such to attack anyone who demonstrated psychic powers. I personally believe that Christ was much more than just another person with psychic abilities. But his life story speaks to how anyone demonstrating miraculous powers is attacked. When Christ went around healing people with miraculous powers, they had him crucified.

Presently, the Illuminati-controlled media ridicules anyone who expresses a belief in psychic powers. What limits your natural use of psychic ability is your belief that it does not exist. Once you accept that you actually have such abilities, psychic power is easy to awaken. If you pray to the one true Creator of all, that itself will awaken spiritual powers in you. But the Luciferians don’t want you to worship the Creator, they want you to worship them as gods; such is their egotism.

Some Illuminati members call themselves *Perfectibilists* which means the perfected ones. But of course they are all far from perfect. I was once told a story about a so-called Perfectibilist. He was a wealthy aristocrat and one day he had a tea party at his vast estate. During the tea party he accidentally knocked over a teacup which fell to the ground and broke. Immediately a butler, who was yards away and couldn't possibly have knocked over the cup, ran over to the table and apologized for having knocked over the cup. The reason he did that was because wealthy Perfectibilists are never to be blamed for anything. Although everyone there had seen that this aristocrat had knocked over the teacup, everyone had to pretend that it was the butler's fault. This is because any mistake that is made by a Perfectibilist must be blamed on someone else. Any decision they make, no matter how wrong-minded, must be considered to be correct. They aren't really perfect, but everyone around them has to treat them as if they are. So the Perfectiblists are guilty of a type of insanity which denies the reality of their imperfections.

And it is exactly this type of insanity that will bring about the end of the Illuminati system. These blue-blood aristocrats were all born with silver spoons in their mouths and have always had everything they've ever wanted handed to them on a silver platter. They have an insane sense of entitlement because they've never really earned their wealth or power – they've just inherited it. They believe that their inbred bloodlines make them superior to decent human beings. They expect the world to be handed to them on a silver platter, just because they want it.

The main reason I've written these books is because I want to convey the idea to people that the Illuminati can be defeated. The leadership of the Illuminati are highly flawed persons who have many resources. They all have inherited wealth and political connections. And some of them have

psychic powers. But the average Illuminati leader couldn't run a fast-food restaurant if his life depended upon it. And their Satanic occult practices can be easily neutralized by good-hearted Psychic Adepts. So they aren't going to be able to rule the world. They all have people who work for them who organize their wealth and properties. But many of these Illuminati mid-level managers are smart enough to realize that the rule of their masters is destroying the world. And although these servants to the Illuminati elite might want the money that comes from working for these wealthy aristocrats, nobody who really knows them ever trusts them or respects them.

If any type of resistance group outside the Illuminati were to arise, the Illuminati would fall like a house of cards. And such a resistance is arising. There is no single group or leader who is leading the opposition the Illuminati. But there are many different opposition groups that are emerging. There is a general awakening of persons who are learning to see through the Illuminati's cloak of invisibility. And as more people learn to use their spiritual gifts and heart-based psychic powers, the occultism of the High-Adept Satanists will be neutralized.

So the end of the Illuminati is near, no matter how much their leaders delude themselves otherwise. They aren't gods, they are merely deluded men. So you don't have to fear the Illuminati, because their defeat is certain. Your real goal should be to survive the chaos caused by the Illuminati's collapse. The best way to survive is to deprogram the Illuminati mind control in your own consciousness. Then your choices will become rational. As you deprogram yourself and help to deprogram others, you and your friends will become a part of the social movement which will create a better society for the post-Illuminati world. In a sense, the six-thousand-year Age of Aristocracy has already ended. It will be those whose minds which have

been liberated who will define the Age to come. As an awakened person, you are not powerless, you are actually more powerful than the present day leaders of the doomed Illuminati.

Please see my other books: *Mental Liberation* and *Psychic Development*.

How Democracy is Undermined by the Invisible Hand of the Illuminati

There is yet another way in which the alien High-Adept Satanists control people and that is with third-party manipulation. The HighAdept Satanists hide in the shadows and use their psychic powers to pit one human being against another. In every major conflict that exists in the world, two parties are being manipulated into fighting each other by a hidden third party. That invisible third party is the Illuminati system as controlled by the High-Adept Satanists.

You should also know that if you carefully study history, you can see that the aristocratic Luciferians have always operated this way. They have always pitted one group of human beings against another. The Rothschilds used the early Illuminati system to create the Reign of Terror in the French Revolution, then they put Napoleon into power. The Rothschild banking family then lent money to all sides of the Napoleonic Wars. Thus bankers profit from wars and thus they keep on creating them. They are the invisible third party which gets two nations to go to war. There was a plan which could have stopped the Civil War. The Federal government of the USA could have bought all the slaves in the South, giving them their freedom. This would have made laws banning slavery easier to accept by the Southern States. This would have been less expensive than the Civil War which ultimately did take place. But the Illuminati

secretly interfered with the government enough to make sure that this war did take place.

After the Civil War, the Rothschilds had an Illuminati member named General Albert Pike write up plans for Three World Wars. After WWI the League of Nations was formed. After WWII the United Nations was formed. The current plan is to create the all powerful New World Order after WWIII.

Some other examples of this third-party manipulation are as follows:

Republicans versus Democrats. Conservatives versus Liberals. Wealthy versus the Middle Class. Israel versus Islam. America versus the Terrorists. Macho Men versus the Feminists. Whites versus Blacks. Christians versus atheists.

In the media you constantly see the use of the false dialectic. A *dialectic* is a dialogue in which two conflicting points of view are argued. A *true dialectic* would be a debate where two persons of sincere beliefs take opposing points of view and argue until some type of compromise or solution emerges. A *false dialectic* is where two Illuminati stooges take differing points of view to create never-ending arguments to distract the public. The congress of the USAis constantly involved in false dialectics. In contemporary Washington DC, only the illusion of democracy is being maintained.

The Illuminati hire in filtrators to join any type of empowering social movement. The Rockefeller family took over the women’s movement of the 1960s and infiltrated it with radical feminists. The original women’s movement sought to empower women and to bring about justice. These Illuminati agents changed that movement from one which was empowering women to one which expressed hatred for men and family. The Rockefeller family has long held the goal of destroying the middle class family as a part

of the globalist agenda. Gloria Steinem is not actually a feminist; she's a CIA-trained infiltrator who acts as an agent for the Rockefeller family. It is the men of the Rockefeller family who are in control of the present day feminist movement. Gloria Steinem is merely their "front man". And the Rockefellers are the same family who donated the land upon which the United Nations Building now sits. The real work of Gloria Steinem is to brainwash women to hate men so that a globalist agenda can be better pursued.

This secret manipulation of two parties by a third party is done with any type of social movement which arises. Always another opposing social movement is created to generate an ongoing conflict between two groups. This keeps the Illuminati leadership both invisible and in power.

When human beings are psychically connected to one another, we become incredibly powerful. So the High-Adept Satanists continually use their psychic powers to place us in a state of disconnection and conflict with one another. So releasing yourself from any temptation to

become a part of a two-party con flict is another necessity to releasing yourself from the control of High-Adept Satanists. And perhaps this is the most important. The High-Adept Satanists do everything in their power to keep humans isolated from one another. However, in rejecting their mind control, you come to accept your spiritual connection to all other people. The human condition is not to blame for all the troubles in our present society, the demonic High-Adept Satanists are to blame. When you reject the illusions that have been imposed upon you by their inhuman psychic matrix, you can feel respect and empathy for your fellow human beings; this is real freedom.

The symbol of the Cross appears in many different cultures and in many different versions. It can be interpreted in a

positive way or a negative way. To me, the symbol of Christ nailed to a cross doesn't seem respectful. It seems more like a mind-control symbol intended to promote contempt for Christ and humanity. The alien High-Adept Satanists would like to see all humanity nailed up on that torture device.

However, there can be a more positive interpretation of the cross when looked at as an abstract symbol. It can be thought of as a symbol this way: The horizontal line of the Cross represents how we are to relate to other humans, which is as equals. The vertical line of the Cross represents how we relate to God the Creator of all things. God is above and we are below. We were created to look up to God and admire the loving Creator of all things. God the Creator is the only valid object of our worship.

The false gods of the Illuminati who set themselves up in positions of authority are unworthy of our worship. The Illuminati leaders aren't gods; they're not even human – they're nonhuman. Essentially the Illuminati leaders are demon-possessed puppets who are attacking the Earth. So the next question is how to fight back against these alien invaders.

Can Non-Violent Action Deconstruct the Illuminati System?

As you become aware of the existence of the High-Adept Satanists and their demonic/alien agenda, you may feel tempted to believe that violence could be used to destroy them. After all, in the scifi movies when the alien invaders are destroyed, it's always through some act of supreme violence. But ultimately the High-Adept Satanists will not be defeated by violence. They can only be defeated through a spiritual awakening of the human race in which humanity turns toward a greater awareness of the Divine Source of all

Creation. However, this doesn’t mean that the subject of violence is not relevant to a discussion on how to defeat the Illuminati system.

There are three positions necessary to create change in a society when an oppressive ruling class opposes all reform. Three types of groups must emerge or change will not happen:

• There must be those who advocate change only through non-violent means.
• There must be those who advocate violent revolution.
• And there must be those who take the position that change must come through any means possible, encouraging non-violence but not ruling out violence.

Consider the success of the Civil Rights movement in the 1960s. With everything against them, the Civil Rights activists created change.

• Martin Luther King advocated only non-violent action.
• Huey Newton advocated violent revolution.
• Malcolm X said that change should come through any means possible; he encouraged non-violence, but did not rule out violence.

Of these three great men, I think it’s obvious that Martin Luther King was the most effective. But in part this was because of those who did advocate violent revolution, like the Black Panthers. The potential threat of violence was one reason why the white politicians took Martin Luther King seriously. They realized that they had to listen to what he was saying or there would be violent riots in the streets which would tear apart the country. And it was the strategy of Martin Luther King and like-minded leaders that would ultimately win the day for Civil Rights.

He was a great leader and I don’t compare myself to Martin Luther King, except that like him I do only advocate for non-

violent action. I believe that the most important actions that can be taken to deconstruct the Illuminati System are non-violent ones.

However, I know that there are those who desire to ultimately use violence against the Illuminati. When you come to understand that the depopulation agenda is real, it's easy to feel hatred for those who are actively trying to kill you and your family. The 9/11 false flag operation has been a wake-up call for many. When you realize that the Illuminati leaders in the US government killed three thousand Americans that day, it's easy to desire revenge. Presently, there are many frightened people out there who are arming themselves and trying to figure out who they should target.

The problem I see with this is that the government always uses the agent provocateur tactic. Adam Weishaupt wrote about this tactic back in the late 1700s. An agent provocateur is secretly sent by the government to infiltrate an opposition group. This agent becomes accepted as a member of that group and then provokes the group's members into violence. These acts of violence then justify the government's own violent actions against that opposition group. More often than not, those who call for violence against a government are actually themselves secretly working as agents for that government.

The other problem with violence is in knowing who is the right target. If you decide to use violence, you have to decide who to kill. But the Illuminati system has worked hard from the beginning to remain invisible. And those persons who have woken up to the fact that the Illuminati exists do not always know who really is in the Illuminati. False accusations about who is in the Illuminati abound on the internet. You can't believe every rumor. Certainly there are some leaders in the Illuminati who are obvious: Sir

Evelyn Rothschild, David Rockefeller, Ted Turner and Michael Aquino, for example. But such persons surround themselves with such a high level of security so that targeting them would be unrealistic. And I would make the point that even if they could be reached, it wouldn't end the Illuminati system because other Illuminati members would automatically fill their positions. Therefore killing even the known leaders of the Illuminati would be a futile gesture. Furthermore, if you were a violent revolutionary targeting those lower level Illuminati members whom you could actually get to, you might kill people who aren't even in the Illuminati, or you might kill someone in the Illuminati system who is secretly resisting it. Thus, by killing that person you might make things worse. So this is why I can't publicly advocate violence.

What I advocate is that the alien High-Adept Satanists be opposed through means that are spiritual and psychic. This type of spiritual/ psychic warfare is non-violent. Whenever possible, the brainwashed Illuminati members must be deprogrammed, and that the Illuminati system must be systematically deconstructed. The Illuminati system is founded on falsehoods and the way to oppose it is to disseminate truths. But this type of information war is a slow and frustrating process. The path of non-violently healing the world will be difficult, but it is the right path. Christ pointed out that, "The gate is small and the way is narrow that leads to life."

This isn't going to be like Star Wars where the Death Star is blown up and the evil emperor killed in a flash of violence. Instead, the deconstruction of the Illuminati will be a gradual path of economic reform and deprogramming Illuminati mind control.

The first level of deprogramming the Illuminati is to make sure that you have deprogrammed yourself from all

Illuminati mind control. There are many people who have become somewhat awakened to the fact that the Illuminati exists, but they still haven't rejected all the programming. Every person in this society has been subjected to propaganda since childhood. All of this propaganda has gone into your subconscious mind. It takes a great deal of research and work to free yourself from the subconscious influence of being subjected to a lifelong program of Illuminati mind control.

The basic strategy that I advocate is an information war. By spreading information, the public may be awakened. Once people who are both inside and outside of the Illuminati system come to see the destructive path the human race is now on, it will become obvious that the Illuminati serves nobody except inbred generational billionaires and demonic forces. Once a problem is clearly defined, solutions will emerge. In some cases, amnesties may be issued to those Illuminati members who play vital roles in bringing about the deconstruction of the Illuminati system. It is to the actual advantage of most members of the Illuminati that they be deprogrammed and that the Illuminati system be deconstructed. The Illuminati system must be deconstructed, however this doesn't have to be a bloody revolt. It can be an orderly process of cultural evolution.

I recall seeing the film of Martin Luther King's "I have been to the mountaintop," speech which he made shortly before the Illuminati had him murdered. It was obvious in that speech that he knew he could be killed at any time; but I could also see that he wasn't afraid anymore. I find that speech inspirational. There have been times in the past where I felt certain that the Illuminati was going to kill me. And I'm not talking about some vague paranoia. When I was younger, one time I was tied to a chair by Satanists before they tortured a dog to death in front of me as a warning. Over the years I have had vivid dreams at night where I

have seen myself killed by the Illuminati, then I find myself in Heavenly paradise immediately after my murder. I find great comfort in such dreams. And I have had dreams where I see the end of the Illuminati, and in these dreams I see all the people of Earth living free in a postIlluminati world. I know with certainty that those of us who oppose the Illuminati are on the side which ultimately will win.

I have had friends who have been killed by the Illuminati. I knew people in a resistance group within the Illuminati who were trying to reform it. Some of them were therapists who worked to help people who had been the victims of Satanic Ritual Abuse. I recall a husband and wife team of therapists I knew. They had helped me and others. When the ruling Committee of the Illuminati found out about the resistance group, they sent professional killers out to eliminate the leaders of this resistance.

These two therapists were killed in this way: Illuminati agents secretly put sleep drugs in the evening meal that this couple and their children ate. After eating, the family made it to the living room where they fell asleep in front of the TV. The therapists were awakened with the help of smelling salts and strong coffee. They woke to find that their hands were tied and that their children were asleep on the couch. Then the Illuminati killers told the therapists that if they committed suicide, the lives of the children would be spared. Such arrangements in the Illuminati aren’t unusual because a suicide or an accident is much cleaner than a murder. The police don’t investigate any further once suicide or accidental death is officially listed. Above all else, the Illuminati desires to remain invisible. So the therapists quickly agreed to kill themselves in an auto accident. The Illuminati agents left the children in a deep sleep. Because they were smaller than their parents, the effective dose of the sleep drug was stronger for them. So there was no chance of them waking up and escaping on their own. These

assassins were very experienced and knew exactly what to do. They had a police scanner in their car and they waited in the driveway of the therapist's home. The Illuminati agents had promised the therapists to leave the children alone and alive once they heard of the accident on the scanner. So the therapists sped away in their own car. On their way to committing suicide, the therapists managed to phone me and they picked me up. As they drove along, they frantically explained to me what had happened. They asked me to contact other members in the resistance, telling them to run away while they could. I readily agreed to this request. Although I had known them to be atheists, in the last minutes before their deaths, they prayed to God for the first time in their lives. They had a limited time frame in which to kill themselves before the assassins would then kill their sleeping children. So they dropped me off at the side of the road. I stood on a hillside and watched as they intentionally wrecked their car, killing themselves. Seeing them die like that upset me more than I can say. And I knew of other persons in this resistance group whose deaths were much worse than that.

One leader of the resistance was a man named Bob. I can't say that he was a friend, as I had mixed feelings about him. But he certainly didn't deserve what the Illuminati did to him. The way they killed him was painful, slow and humiliating. One day Bob's best friend came to his door and he opened it. In with his friend came some Illuminati thugs. They tied Bob to a chair. Then they brought a man in who was in the last stages of AIDs. They took blood from that man and injected it into Bob. In this way Bob became infected with AIDs, which back in the early 1980s was a terrible death sentence. During the months of his slow death, they made him give up all the information he knew about our resistance group. While Bob slowly died, he systematically betrayed all the leaders of his own resistance

group. He was the one who betrayed the therapist couple whom I have described above. If he had failed to do this, he knew that his family members would be killed. But in spite of his cooperation, his sister was eventually killed anyway.

Some members of the resistance were too high-ranking in the Illuminati to be killed or even threatened. So Bob was forced to visit them in person and make apologies for having involved them in such an ill-fated activity. The ruling Committee of the Illuminati wanted to make it clear that no reform group within the Illuminati would ever be tolerated.

I met with Bob for the last time on the night before he died. Although I could hardly be described as a priest, he still wanted to make a confession to me. He told me everything. And I was interested in everything he said. He was wearing a coat with a hood so I couldn't clearly see his face. He seemed to feel ashamed that he had betrayed the leaders of the resistance group. But he said that he was glad that I had warned others so they could escape. He explained to me that during his long path to death he had converted to Christianity and no longer believed in Lucifer. He believed that all of his many sins were actually forgiven. He also explained that he felt that it had been a strategic mistake to try to reform the Illuminati. He made it clear to me that it could never be reformed, that it must someday be destroyed. He also explained that the Illuminati had been following me, and that they were likely to contact me soon. He strongly expressed the opinion that if I was questioned by them, I should tell them everything I knew about the resistance group because they already knew everything anyway. This advice which he gave to me at that time would later help to save my life. Finally he took off the hoodie so I could see his face and what AIDs had done to him. He looked like he had been through hell. Seeing the emotional reaction on my face he then quoted a line from an ancient Greek play about Prometheus, a demi-god who saved the

people of Earth by bringing them fire down from the Heavens. He said, “I must be a god, for look how the gods have tortured me.”

After I left him that night I wondered why he had said that. Now decades later, I think I understand. When he saw my reaction that night I think he knew something about how I would react to what I had seen and heard. I think he knew that I would survive the Illuminati long enough to heal myself and find my voice against them. He had been defeated utterly by the Illuminati’s leadership, but he had planted a seed of discontent that would grow with time. Without realizing what they had done, the Illuminati leaders who had crushed the resistance had unwittingly made Bob as powerful as them. By killing the movement to reform the Illuminati, a movement to destroy the Illuminati had been born. There are others out there like myself who are not in the Illuminati but who know that it exists and know that it is evil. And there are some members in the Illuminati who quietly hate the organization they have joined. The ill-fated resistance group to reform the Illuminati from within had been wiped out, but it had left behind those who realized that someday, somehow, the Illuminati must be destroyed. And although this all happened decades ago, somewhere in the back of my mind I have always thought about what I can do to deconstruct the Illuminati. And I know that there are others who feel this way also.

So you should know that I am actually very motivated to see the end of the Illuminati. This may be more personal for me than it is to most. Some hotheads think that a failure to call for violence against the Illuminati demonstrates a lack of conviction. However, after all I’ve seen and survived, you should know that I am very committed. I simply see nonviolence as the best strategy. I have studied many books on strategy over the years – *The Art of War* by Sun Tzu, *A Book of Five Rings*, *The Prince* by Machiavelli and many

others. A study of history shows that wars are won by the side that adopts the best strategy. Simply put, the best strategy to defeat the Illuminati is to advocate non-violence for as long as that is possible. I have prayed about this long and hard. I really believe that this is the path God the Creator wants us to take.

However I do acknowledge that if things go too far, violence will become unavoidable. If any massive depopulation event takes place in the world, no matter how it is presented, the leaders of the resistance will see through it and violent revolution focused on the Illuminati leaders and their adult family members will become an automatic response. I am advocating non-violent change at a time when non-violence is still possible. As long as I have life in me and a hope for peace, I will speak for peaceful solutions. However I must acknowledge that if things continue to get worse at the rate they have been, nobody will be advocating nonviolence. The survivors of an Illuminati apocalypse will call for the end of the Illuminati and all its members through any means possible.

There is the issue of how to deal with the criminal enforcers of the Illuminati who are practicing cannibalism and blood drinking. There are generational Satanists in these secret societies who have been practicing these violent rituals since childhood. And obviously they are not going to just stop. I do think that some covert Christian groups do want to take violent action against them. After all, the government is going to do nothing. The federal government in the USA is run by the Illuminati. So you can’t call the FBI and tell them to take on the blood-drinking addicts.

What I believe is this: It’s really important to get information out to the public. Until there is a general awakening, killing off a few blooddrinking addicts won’t change anything. Once authentic democracy is reestablished, it will be possible to

deal with cannibals and blooddrinking addicts in the same way as other criminals. And this would provide incentive for cannibals and blood-drinking addicts to seek treatment for their mental health issues. Persons who actively drink human blood or perform acts of cannibalism are mentally ill and should be treated as such. But this can only be organized once the corruption in our federal government has been eliminated. So the reestablishment of authentic democracy is vital. Many humans suffer every day because of the violence of this relatively small group of people who murder many others so that they can feed their blood-drinking addiction.

There is also the concept of the reverse panopticon. Right now the government watches all the citizens through the technology of the NSA and other means. Some people refer to this as the panopticon, and its symbol is the all seeing eye. But at the present time, US citizens have no right to know what the government is doing or what the wealthiest institutions and families in the world are doing. This situation must slowly be reversed. I don’t advocate violence against the wealthy, but I do advocate a system where the most powerful financial institutions are under continual scrutiny. So the focus of the panopticon must be reversed. Ordinary citizens must be allowed privacy again, and wealthy institutions must be continually watched.

The problem with violence is that it is destructive. And I am more concerned with how to create authentic democracy than how to destroy plutocracy. The best way to deconstruct plutocracy is to systematically construct democracy. But before any democracy can be made to work, it must have citizens who are informed and knowledgeable. Unfortunately what we have in the USA and throughout most of the world is a population of people who aren’t dealing with certain realities at all. The reality of the Luciferian secret societies

must be known and understood by the general population before authentic democracy can be made to function.

High-Adept Satanism & the Gray Aliens

Although over the years my personal beliefs in Christianity have become more typical, when I was young I was introduced to a form of Christianity that was very atypical. When I was young, I knew some people who were members of a secret society of heretical Christians. They called themselves the *Gentle Followers of Mary*. They had a secret library of ancient books, and they had access to long forgotten historical facts. They believed that the historical Christ, *Yeshua*, was leading a spiritual revolt to undermine the authority of the Luciferian secret societies that ruled the Roman Empire and its conquered territories. They considered that Yeshua, his mother Mary, his brother James and Mary Magdalene were all real persons. The Gentle Followers believed that these four persons were the real leaders of this revolutionary spiritual movement. However, they recognized that Christ was of special authority in the eyes of God. What Christ and his true followers believed in was a Gnostic philosophy.

The word *Gnostic* means *knowledge*. So this was a revolution based on spiritual knowledge. Whether or not this is actually the case, many other things that I was told by the Gentle Followers of Mary have turned out to be true. I point this out because I believe we are in a new era when a revolution of spiritual knowledge is going to transform the world.

Another extraordinary story that the Gentle Followers of Mary told me was about the lost history of the world and the galactic community. Here are some ideas that have put

things into perspective for me. One thing that I was told was that at one time the asteroid belt was a planet. But it was destroyed in a conflict which took place across the galaxy. Also I was told that Mars once had an atmosphere and life, including intelligent life. But it too was destroyed in an interstellar cataclysm. The intelligent beings who created this massive destruction had advanced technology but were spiritually undeveloped. Their lack spiritual development apparently made them irresponsible in their use of advanced technology. For the most part I conceptualize God, angels, Satan and demons the way that traditional Christians do. However, I am willing to consider other points of view. Whether or not it is true, I think it is worthwhile to consider the possibility that all these phenomena do involve advanced extraterrestrial intelligences.

This is one theory. Apparently those species who develop their spiritual awareness are less inclined toward pointless violence. If you understand your enemies, you have empathy for them. And if you have empathy for them, it’s not so easy to mindlessly destroy them. If you appreciate the Creator of all things, which is a force of infinite love, then you are more likely to appreciate Creation rather then to destroy it. So what seems to be going on in our solar system and the galaxy is that an interstellar war is being fought between those who believe in the Creator and those who are in rebellion against the Creator. And this rebellion is lead by Satan.

Satan and his followers could be described as *archons*, *demons* or simply *hostile extraterrestrials*. The High-Adept Satanists are persons of certain bloodlines which have made them receptive to telepathic communication from these hostile extraterrestrials. So the High-Adept Satanists who are attacking the human race are themselves under remote control from demonic overlords.

What makes humanity vulnerable to the attack of these beings is that our species has denied its spiritual development as well as its psychic awareness. Consciousness is a very powerful force, but much of the human race is sleepwalking in a semi-conscious state.

Once you accept the fact that you need to continually expand your spiritual awareness and mental abilities, you will find the spiritual teachers you need. But the problem today is that many humans could care less about spiritual development. The present generation of humanity is obsessed with materialism and consumerism.

So this is why humanity is an easy target for the alien High-Adept Satanists. The simple fact is that if we don't develop our psychic abilities and spiritual awareness, the High-Adept Satanists will destroy us. I consider the possibility that these High-Adept Satanists are really a manifestation of *Gray Aliens*. As these Gray Aliens deny their spiritual nature in favor of an obsession with technological power, they move their civilization closer and closer to self destruction. The High-Adept Satanists are flesh bodies being operated by demonic entities. And the most powerful of these demonic entities seek eternal nonexistence. Their lack of spiritual connection to the Creator makes them unable to create anything. So they exploit what others create. My sense of the Gray Aliens isn't that they hate us, but that they have a complete indifference to us. And so they think of us as raw materials rather than intelligent beings. They will use up the human race until we don't exist anymore. They will use up the natural ecosystem of the Earth until it is destroyed. They will use up every resource in the solar system until it is destroyed. In the end they will become one with the Void. They will achieve nonexistence.

But if the human race wakes up and reclaims its spiritual heritage, we can defeat the High-Adept Satanists and take

back our world. I think that the alien invaders are like the bullies in the playground. Once you find your backbone and stand up to them, they back down and leave you alone.

And I do consider the possibility that the ultra-violent criminal Satanists are *Reptilian Aliens* or they are possessed by Reptilian Aliens. This is why cannibalism and blood drinking makes sense to them. The Illuminati is really an alien invasion. But we can't fight back with weapons or mechanical technology. They are using their psychic powers to trick us into attacking each other. Until we see the Reptilian leaders for what they are, we are vulnerable to them.

So, in order to survive, we need to become fully conscious of the psychic matrix that these hostile aliens are imposing upon humanity. When you become conscious of it, then it is blown away into nothing. It has no power. Once you open your eyes and see the demons, you will never see them again. Once viewed, they are forced to run away like roaches that run to hide in the shadows when the light is turned on. As spiritual beings, we have the natural ability to intuit the truth. Once you remove this demonic blindfold, you can see the truth of the world for yourself.

Either we will start using our spiritual and psychic powers to defend ourselves – or the human race will be destroyed. Think about the symbolic meaning of the story of Moses and his followers at the Red Sea. Just as their enemies are about to destroy them, a sudden manifestation of spiritual force opens the waters and they pass through to the other side. The same force crushes the enemies as they pursue Moses and his people. This story symbolizes new birth, transformation and freedom. And all these things are still possible for humanity.

I have known some persons with profound psychic abilities. Although they had different philosophies, they all believed

in a spiritual higher power: the power of infinite love. But by whatever word you name this force, you know it by what you feel. And that feeling is the presence of a spiritual consciousness. This is a love that is infinite and ultimately all powerful. Whatever you call this spiritual force, it is the basis of all legitimate psychic abilities.

I knew that James and some of his followers had authentic psychic abilities because I had witnessed demonstrations of their abilities. By comparison, my own psychic abilities were unimpressive, but James encouraged me to develop my own talents as best I could. He taught me techniques of psychic shielding so that I couldn't be remotely manipulated by any High-Adept Satanist's psychic powers. He encouraged me to pray more often and to study spiritual writings. Eventually I drifted away from having anything to do with anyone involved with Satanism, but when I was young I did know Satanists and I did meet with some High-Adept Satanists. So there is a dark side to psychic development and if you wish to safely develop your psychic abilities, you need to be careful to avoid Satanism.

If you wish to retain your humanity, there is a path in this Luciferian maze that is especially dangerous, and that is the Path of the High-Adept Satanists. This path is created by the psychic powers of the demonic Gray Aliens and the Reptilian Aliens. It is a path that would lead any who follow it to lose their human souls.

I've known Christian psychics who seem to feel that it is important to resist the Gray Aliens and their High-Adept Satanists without hating them. You must oppose demons without becoming stuck in fear, anger or hatred. This is the way of liberation for humanity. But to defeat any enemy force, you must understand it. The High-Adept Satanists are different than other Satanists, but you don't really understand Satanism until you understand them.

What I have learned is that the Path of the High-Adept Satanist is a ninestep path. So let’s review:
1. They reject Christ.
2. They achieve an intellectual understanding of the natural world through atheism.

3. They transcend atheism through non-theism where they realize that the existence (or nonexistence) of God the Creator is personally irrelevant.

4. They develop a persona that treats the people with whom they have personal contact compassionately and politely. High-Adept Satanists believe that a genteel disposition is the appropriate attitude of a true aristocrat. Many lower-ranking Satanists fail to appreciate this fact and behave crudely.

5. They choose as their ultimate goal the achievement of Satanic Nirvana or non-humanism in their next incarnation. A non-humanist incarnation means that they intend to incarnate, after human death, as demonic creatures. This could be a Gray Alien, Reptilian Alien or cyborg hybrid. But Satanic Nirvana is more extreme. Satanic Nirvana means that as Satanists they intend to achieve nonexistence after the death of their physical bodies. The Book of Revelations speaks of the second death in which those souls who had rebelled against God are cast into the Lake of Fire after death – there to be destroyed. This is Satanic Nirvana. To the High-Adept Satanists, this is their ultimate goal – to reincarnate as nonhuman aliens or to attain nonexistence.

6. A High-Adept Luciferian needs to be a member of a Luciferian fellowship. This may be the Church of Satan, Freemasonry, Eastern Star, Theosophy, Lucis Trust or any group of people who share Luciferian ideals. The High-Adept Satanist does not need to be truly faithful to the beliefs of that group, but he or she must have standing in a Luciferian group of some kind.

7. The High-Adept Satanist will strive to achieve a position of leadership. Whether or not they were born to royalty, they act as if they were, and others thereby follow them.

8. They should present themselves to others as if they have achieved Satanic Apotheosis. Although they retain the knowledge that they can never achieve godhood, they should strive to trick other people. So they deceive other people into worshipping them. This is the path of Lucifer. Those who achieve apotheosis become an equal to Lucifer, for Lucifer is the trickster who deceives others into thinking that he is god.

9. But Satan is greater than Lucifer; Satan commands Lucifer. So to be High-Adept Satanists, they must attain the occult knowledge which allows them to become like Satan, who is the enemy of God and all Creation. Then, and only then, have they become the followers of Satan. Having achieved this power, they use it to attempt to destroy all good things that God has created on this Earth. As Gray Aliens, they want to destroy humanity. But as the seekers of Satanic Nirvana, they want to achieve nonexistence through a rebellion against God. Thus when their physical bodies die, they will have deliberately rejected God’s grace and love. Thus their souls will be drawn to Satan in Hell, there to be enslaved or consumed.

So these are the nine gates to Hell. I don’t understand why anyone would want to become a High-Adept Satanist and reject their humanity. But I don’t hate the High-Adept Satanists. Those High-Adept Satanists who are seeking to reincarnate as Gray Aliens don’t seem to have any negative issues with me. I believe that there may be something like a Galactic Law which allows them to psychically attack humanity for so long as humanity denies its own potential for psychic ability and spiritual awareness. So my concern is more with the human beings who refuse to do the work to

develop their psychic abilities and spiritual awareness. Once humanity has developed its mental and spiritual potential, the Gray Aliens and High-Adept Satanists will leave us alone.

Astrologically speaking, we live in interesting times. There are those who believe that on December 21st, 2012 an old Age ended and a new one began. Some may think that this is the New Age of Lucifer. But I don't believe that. The astrological symbol for this Age is Aquarius, the Water Bearer. This is a symbol for Spring and rebirth. This is a time of spiritual awakening.

In the New Testament there is a symbolic reference to the Age of Aquarius. When the followers of Christ went into the Holy City, they were told to look for a man carrying a pitcher of water: the Water Bearer, in other words. Then they were led to the place for the Passover feast. Passover is the celebration of a time when the homes of those who believed in God the Creator had been marked so that the spirit of Death would pass over them, and thus they were spared. The demonic Gray Aliens and the High-Adept Satanists who serve them are on a path that leads to ultimate soul death. They are the Spirit of Death manifested in our times. But this Age of Aquarius in which we find ourselves is the time in which the Spirit of Death passes by us. This is the time when all peoples of Earth who awaken to the spiritual force of infinite love are to be spared. The Spirit of Death will pass us by.

The High-Adept Satanists who are seeking nonexistence through Satanic Nirvana are disturbing to me. After I met Sid, I was tempted to think that he was a good guy. But my friend James woke me up, and then I realized that Sid had psychically tampered with my mind. James got me to realize that I needed to take psychic self-defense seriously.

High-Adept Satanists seek the destruction of their souls or the rejection of their humanity, but they don’t behave in the same crude manner that some lower-ranking Satanists do. Notice that nothing in these nine steps above involves pedophiliac sex, blood rituals, cannibalism or sex magick. Yet this is the path of the High-Adept Satanists. That is because they don’t have to bother with blood rituals and so forth. I believe that the Satanists who indulge in the sex rituals and blood rituals may be setting themselves up to reincarnate as Reptilian Aliens. But the HighAdept Satanists are more powerful than that. They invoke demons and create wars and social chaos. They don’t sacrifice babies on Satanic altars; they cause wars in which hundreds of thousands of children are killed. Sid was a very genteel man, but he and his business partners created the War in Vietnam which itself was one long, Satanic blood ritual.

What the people of Earth need to realize is that we are all under attack from a hostile, demonic, alien intelligence.

If you look in the sky you will still see chemical trails from jets that are poisoning you. Your water is being poisoned with fluoride. The endless, pointless wars still go on. Hard-core Satanists are still in charge of the banking system and all the politicians that this centralized banking system controls. The suffering caused by the Satanic Plutocracy still goes on and gets worse every day. There is no reforming the Illuminati.

Whether you are Christian, Luciferian, atheist or any other philosophy, your survival and the survival of your family depends upon the defeat of the High-Adept Satanists. And this is achieved by learning the truth and teaching it to others.

Our species has been under the yoke of these hostile extraterrestrials since the time of Ancient Egypt and before. The Pharaohs themselves, for all their giant statues

glorifying them, were nothing themselves but slaves to an insect-like race of ancient aliens. Any free human, even living in the desolation of poverty, is greater than the greatest of Pharaohs. And this is true whether they be the ancient Pharaohs or the contemporary ones such as the Illuminati leaders.

In scifi movies, the alien invasion comes about through flying saucers that attack our cities with death rays and such. Such movies all look silly. But the invasion which is going on at this present time is not silly. It is most sinister and covert. The planet Earth is under an invisible invasion. This contemporary alien invasion is mental and spiritual in nature. The extraterrestrials control the minds and souls of the leaders of Earth. The top politicians in the USA, Israel and Europe are under the control of the Illuminati. And I have to consider the possibility that all of the Luciferian secret societies around the world are under the psychic mind control of the High-Adept Satanists who themselves are the puppets of the Gray Aliens and the Reptilian Aliens. The top corporate leaders, the top religious leaders, the top leaders of the major non-profit organizations and the leaders of governments all over the world are mere puppets to this hostile alien intelligence.

Yet hating these hostile extraterrestrials (or whatever they are) does no good and will not help you. In fact, all of your negative emotions serve them. This alien invasion is a psychic paradigm that imposes a deceptive illusion of reality upon the people of Earth. This paradigm keeps your expansive mental powers locked up in a little box. You are programmed by the media as to what you should think and as to what you should believe. And if you buy into the illusions presented by the mass media, you will live in fear and anger. I’m not suggesting that you disconnect from your emotions, not even your negative emotions. I’m suggesting

that there is a way to rise above your negative emotions through spiritual awakening.

There is a source of all creation. There is a Divine Creative Spirit which you must learn to recognize and serve if you are to be freed from these Satanic extraterrestrial invaders. You know that you are in tune with this Divine Creative Spirit when you are aware of its unlimited and unconditional love. When the human race fully awakens to our untapped mental abilities and unlimited spiritual awareness, then the demonic Gray Aliens and their Reptilian thugs will simply go away because they will have no choice. The vast tidal wave of humanity's spiritual awakening will drive them off.

Moses answered the people,

Do not be afraid.
Stand firm and you will see the deliverance the LORD will bring you today. The Egyptians you see today you will never see again.

Exodus 14:13
By Kerth Barker
Angelic Defenders & Demonic Abusers Memoirs of a Satanic Ritual Abuse Survivor
Cannibalism, Blood Drinking & High–Adept Satanism
Mental Liberation
Deprogramming Satanic Ritual Abuse, MK Ultra, Monarch & Illuminati Mind Control
Psychic Development
for Prosperity, Self Defense & Political Influence
See http://angelicdefenders.theshamecampaign.com